



Gc  
929.2  
C125702g  
v.3  
1613371

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

J

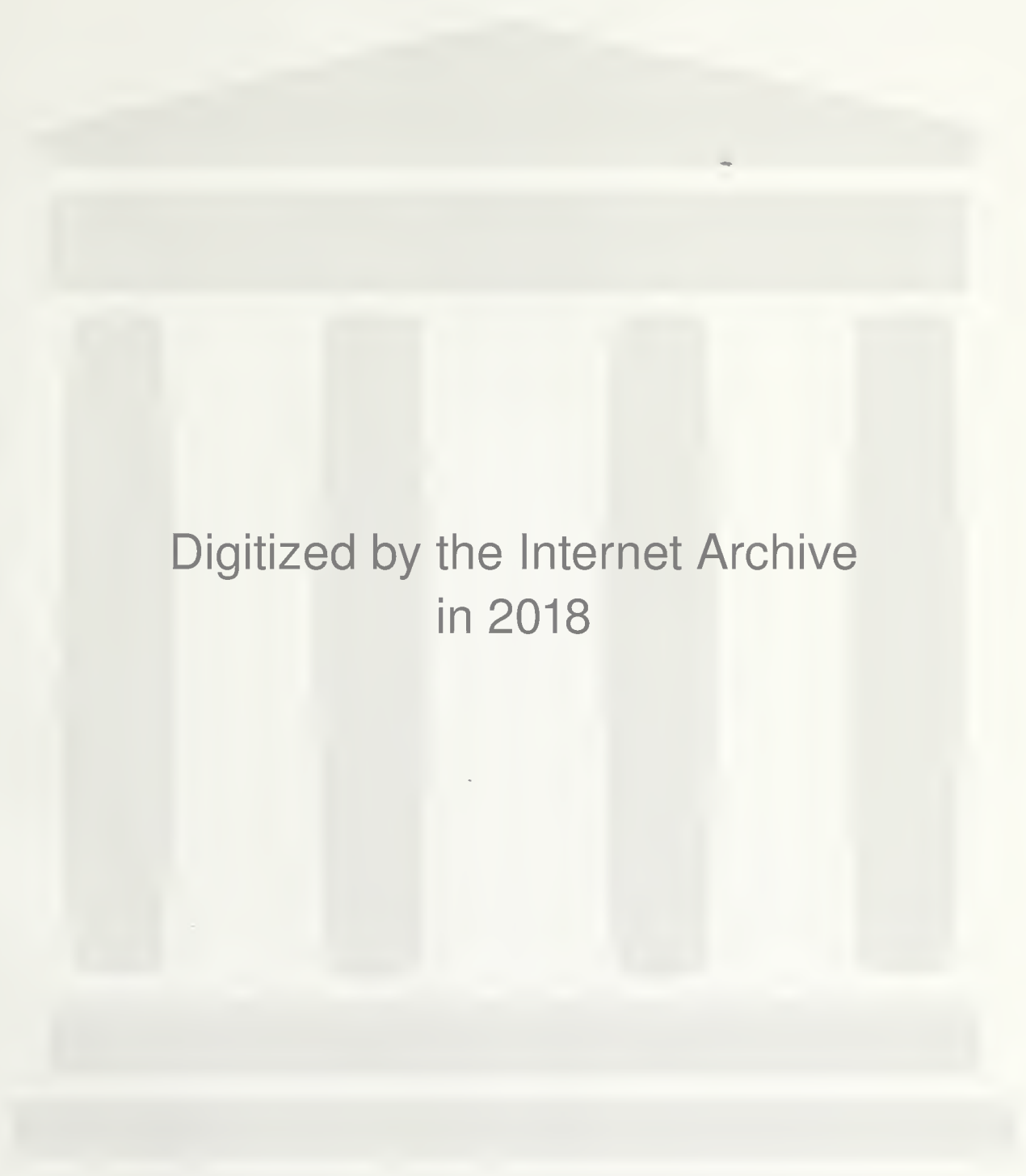
Allen County Public Library



3 1833 01203 0067







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018

[https://archive.org/details/caldwellfamilytr00good\\_1](https://archive.org/details/caldwellfamilytr00good_1)







A      CALDWELL      FAMILY      THREE

IN THREE VOLUMES

VOLUME THREE

Goodrich

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME ONE

|                                                 |        |
|-------------------------------------------------|--------|
| Introductory Pages . . . . .                    | i-iiiv |
| Lines of Ancestry, Line Numbers: 1-67 . . . . . | 1-139  |
| (Protective page) . . . . .                     | xv     |

VOLUME TWO

|                                                   |         |
|---------------------------------------------------|---------|
| (Protective page) . . . . .                       | xvi     |
| Title Page and Table of Contents . . . . .        | xvii    |
| Lines of Ancestry, Line Numbers: 77-347 . . . . . | 140-297 |
| (Protective page) . . . . .                       | xviii   |

VOLUME THREE

|                                            |         |
|--------------------------------------------|---------|
| (Protective page) . . . . .                | xix     |
| Title Page and Table of Contents . . . . . | xx      |
| Lines of Ancestry                          |         |
| Synopsis and Family Histories              |         |
| Line Numbers: 515-1335 . . . . .           | 298-344 |
| Supplementary Data                         |         |
| Part 1, Miscellaneous Additions . . . . .  | 345-359 |
| Part 2, Three Mixer Families . . . . .     | 360-363 |
| Ancestors of These Families . . . . .      | 364-403 |
| Indexes                                    |         |
| General Description . . . . .              | 404     |
| Line Index . . . . .                       | 405-413 |
| Chart Index . . . . .                      | 414-420 |
| Name Index . . . . .                       | 421-448 |
| Place Index . . . . .                      | 449-455 |
| (Protective page) . . . . .                | xxi     |

This is VOLUME THREE of Three Volumes

in

SET NUMBER 6



Gift 761

Grace Caldwell Hall  
Orleans, Mass.

1613371

HFT.  
Line 515  
Synopsis

Line 515  
THE FRANCES TOUGH LINE  
A Branch of the Elizabeth Stebbins Line (257)  
Synopsis

- (515) FRANCES TOUGH, b. about 1595-97, d. 1673;  
r. Burrough-on-th-Hill, Leicestershire, Eng.,  
London, St. Anne's Blackfriars, Bormondsey,  
Eng., possibly in Holland, and finally at  
Hartford, Conn.;  
m. (3rd) Edward Stebbins . . . . (514, line 257).
- (1030) RALPH TOUGH, b. 1565-1572;  
r. Mountsorrel and Burrough-on-the-Hill;  
name of wife not established.
- (2060) THOMAS TOUGH, b. about 1539, d. 1586;  
r. Rothley and Mountsorrel in Leicestershire;  
had a wife Susan.
- (4120) WILLIAM TOUGH:  
Rothley in Leicester, Eng.;  
m. (2nd) Joanna.
- (3240) WILLIAM TOUGH:  
r. of Rothley as early as 1510;  
had a wife Agnes.

Authorities:

Article on the Family of Frances (Tough) (Chester)  
(Smith) Stebbing, Wife of Edward Stebbing, of Hartford,  
Conn., by John Insley Coddington, Am. Gen., 1954, (30:193).  
Article on The Toughs of Leicestershire, England,  
by Mrs. Florence E. Skillington, of Leicester, Am. Gen.,  
(30:205-212), and authorities cited by her. This article  
is referred to frequently by using her initials, FES.



1825

1825

1825

1825

1825

1825

1825

1825

1825

Family History  
 1030  
 RALPH TOUGH,

father of Frances (515) and son of Thomas (2060), was born after 1565 as he was a minor in 1686, and before 1572 as he was of age in 1593. His birthplace was either in the parish of Rothley where his father was living as late as 1561 or in the adjoining parish of Mountsorrel where his father was living as early as 1567, both parishes being in Leicestershire, England.

In the early fifteenth century, the local headquarters of the Knights of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem was moved from Dalby to Rothly. When the order was dissolved by Thomas Cromwell in 1540, the senior officer of the order was Sir John Babington. The Babington Family and the Burrough family became owners of large tracts of land in Rothley and another neighboring parish called Burrough-on-the-Hill. Ralph Tough settled in the parish, Burrough-on-the-Hill, and he may have been in some way connected with these families. (The Toughs of Leicestershire, England, by Florence E. Skillington, Am. Gen., 30:212).

Incidentally, Thomas Hooker was baptized at Burrough-on-the-Hill, 10 Sep. 1623 (Archdeaconry Transcripts of Parish Records, cited by FES).

Ralph Tough was church warden at Burrough-on-the-Hill in 1612 (Parish Records, cited by FES).

All that is certainly known about his family is that he had a daughter, Frances Tough (515), born about 1595-97, who married, first, Sampson Chester, second, Thomas Smith, and third, Edward Stebbing or Stebbing (514, line 257), and her complete story is told in his family history.

It has been conjectured that he had a daughter Joane, because of these parish records at Burrough-on-the-Hill: "Joane Toughe, m. 10 May 1632, Thomas Hoyer," and "Joane Toughe with her infant buried 10 Mar. 1632-3."

This is possible, but if correct, Joane was much younger than her sister Frances. Mr. Goodrich feels that the possibility that this was a second marriage of the widow of Ralph should be considered.



Family History  
 2060  
 THOMAS TOUGH,

father of Ralph (1030) and son of William (4120), was born about 1539 at Rothley, Leicestershire, England.

On 28 July 1560, it appears from a case at court (Rothley Court Roll, #742, cited by FES), that he was supporting his widowed mother Joanna. (See also Family 4120).

On 27 Aug. 1560, Thomas Tough was admitted a free tenant of Rothley (Rothley Court Roll of Recognition, #748, cited by FES).

These two items prove that he was born as early as 1539, and as he was a son of his father by his second marriage he was not born earlier than 1538. (MTG).

On 28 Aug. 1561, Thomas Toughe of Rothley was in Court and John Tough paid 3 d, but no details are given (Rothley Court Roll, #749).

Sometime before 1567, he settled in the parish of Mountsorrel, which adjoins Rothley, because "in 1567, Thomas Toughe senr and Thomas Toughe junr and twelve others were appointed trustees of the moundsorrel Town or Tower Lands" (Quorndon Records collected by George F. Farnham, 1912, 1922, cited by FES, Am. Gen., 30:207).

As will be more fully explained in the family history of Thomas (2060-1), son of this Thomas, on a subsequent page (p. 302), the two Thomases mentioned in this record can not be father and son. But this Thomas is certainly one of them.

The parish of Mountsorrel was adjacent to Rothley and also to Quorndon, and much later than this the parish of Mountsorrel was divided between Rothley and Quorndon (History and Antiquities of the County of Leicester, by John Nichols, 2:526, cited by FES, Am. Gen., 30:212).

Thomas Toughe was buried 24 May 1586 and Susan "Toufe" his widow, was buried 30 Nov. 1592 at Rothley (Rothley Parish Register, cited by FES, Am. Gen., 30:206).

The will of "Thomas Toughe of Mountsorrel" was dated 20 May 1586, four days before his burial. He gave to "the mother church of Lincoln" 4 d. He gave "Susane my wife" a third of all his land and "Commodities thereto belonging," and provided her with "the chamber on the entry and east end in the yard to dwell during her life and room in the hall chimney to do anthing." He also gave her some dishes and furniture and "v s (5 shillings) to buy her wood." He gave "to Thomas my eldest son all my lands in Mountsorrel town and field and his part of the Rothley field and to his issue and for lack of such issue to Ralph my son and his heirs and then to the right heirs of me." He gave his daughters Jeanne or Joane and Margaret each 30 s 4 d, to be paid them at their marriage or at the age of 21, and he gave his son Ralph 10 s to be paid at the age of 21. He made his son Thomas executor and residuary legatee, and appointed Richard Marshall and





Henry Younge overseers of his will and gave them 12 d apiece "for their pains." The witnesses were William Hull and Haroulde Hodgkyson. (Leicester Probate Registry, cited by FES, Am. Gen., 30:209).

Children of Thomas and Susan Tough (2060 and 2061), born in Rothley or Mountsorrel:

- i. Thomas, b. between 1561 and 1565; had a wife Elizabeth. (See Collateral Branch, 2060-1, on the next page).
- ii. Ralph (1030), b. between 1565 and 1572; may have had a daughter Joane named for his grandmother.
- iii. Jeanne or Joanne, named for her grandmother probably, b. after 1566.
- iv. Margaret, perhaps named for her grandfather's first wife, b. after 1566.

The sons, Thomas and Ralph, appear in this record: "Thomas Tough fitz Thomas and Raulf Tough frere Thomas de fest. Thomas" were in court 1593 (Rothley Court Rolls, # 750, cited by FES, Am. Gen., 30:210). No details are given. This is the first record of Ralph.





Collateral Branch  
 2060-1  
 THOMAS TOUCH,

son of Thomas (2060) and older brother of Ralph (1030), was born after 1561 as his parents were married about 1560 and before 1565 as he was over 21 years of age in 1586 according to his father's will. He may have been born in Rothley where his father was living in 1561 or in Mountsorrel where his father was living in 1567.

He was not more than six years old in 1567 when "Thomas Toughe senr and Thomas Toughe junr and twelve others were appointed trustees of the Mountsorrel Town or Tower Lands" (Quorndon Records, collected by George F. Farnham, 1912, 1922, p. 249, cited by FES, Am. Gen., 30:207). Hence, he was not one of the Thomases who was appointed a trustee in 1567. As Thomas, his father died in 1586, he is certainly the Thomas who in 1586 was a resident of Mountsorrel and with six others sold lands in Mountsorrel (Same authority, p. 285) and also the Thomas who with Elizabeth his wife and others sold land and messuages in Mountsorrel and Quorndon in 1603 (Same authority, p. 323). Thomas acquired the Mountsorrel lands which he sold in 1586 and 1603, in no other way than by inheritance because his father, Thomas Tough of Mountsorrel, in 1586 made him his residuary legatee. Therefore, the two Thomases who were made trustees in 1567 were not father and son, but one of them was the father of this Thomas. The records do not show who the other Thomas was.

In his will, not dated but probated in 1613, this Thomas calls himself a husbandman of Cossington, requests that his "body be buried in the side of the churchyard at Rothley that belongs to Mountsorrel," gives 20 L each to his three unmarried daughters, and 10 L each to three of his sons, gives 12 d to the poor of Mountsorrel and 12 d to the poor of Cossington, and bequeaths specifically to his son William all of his lands in Mountsorrel and Quorndon after the death of his wife, who was named executrix and residuary legatee. The witnesses were Adrian Babington and Thomas Stirke. (Leicester Probate Registry, cited by FES, Am. Gen., 30:209).

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth Tough:

- i. William; m. Anne Allen, 17 June 1618 (Rothley Parish Register).
  - ii, iii, iv. John, Thomas, and Robert; received 10 L each.
  - v, vi, vii. Mary, Agnes, and Elizabeth; received 20 L each.
- Of these, "Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Tough, bap. 27 Nov. 1605, at Mountsorrel" (Transcripts of Parish Registers at Leicester Museum, cited by FES, Am. Gen., 30:203).





HFT.  
Line 515  
Page 4120  
Page 1

Family History  
4120  
WILLIAM TOUGH,

father of Thomas (2660), and probably son of William (8240), lived at the manor of Rothley, Leicestershire, England.

He had a first wife Margaret, by whom he had a son also named William. This first wife seems to have died between 1536 and 1538. He seems to have died between 1542 and 1544, leaving as his widow, his second wife Joanna. The "uxor Toughe," who was buried at Rothley, 25 Sep. 1574, may have been this Joanna.

In 1550, the widow Joanna Toughe brought suit against Anna Gee, widow, and William Gee, joint executors of the estate of Cornicius Gee, for rent due her, and plead that:

1. William Tough Sr., by deed 18 Apr. 1542, leased land and buildings in Rothley to Anthony Judde of Cossington for 21 years from Michaelmas then next at a rent of 40 s per annum payable quarterly.

2. William Tough left by will to his wife Joanna the reversion of this property and other properties for the term of her natural life and after her death to his heirs, and in accordance with this will she had received rent on this property.

3. Anthony Judde demise this property in 1544 to Cornicius Gee for the term of the lease, and Cornicius made his widow Anne Gee and William Gee his executors.

4. The arrears of rent due Joanna Tough since about 1549 were 24 L 16 s.

The defendants claimed that:

1. William Tough Sr. had settled land on Margaret, then his wife, and from the "Statute of Uses" William and Margaret had legal right to entailed property, the use of which had been "enfeoffed" (granted) to John Parsons, the vicar of Rothley and John Kingston, gentleman, altho this property had been subsequently leased to Anthony Judde.

2. When his first wife Margaret died, William Tough held these lands "in tail."

3. When this William Tough died, William Tough Jr., his son by his marriage with Margaret, succeeded to the property by descent, and this William Tough Jr. had "enfeoffed" this property to Cornicius Gee.

4. Therefore, no rent was due Joanna, widow of William Tough Sr.

As Thomas Tough asked the court for a copy of the exceptions made by the defendants, it appears that at this time he was supporting his widowed mother Joanna, and was over 21 years old.

The suit ended, 28 July 1550, with the parties agreeing to submit to the decision of the court as to whether Joanna was entitled to the rent, but there is no record of what the decision of the court was.



However, these records from the Leicester Court Roll, Rothley Collection (#748), are sufficient to establish the items in the first two paragraphs of this family history, and to show that Thomas (2060) was a son by the second marriage. The article from which these data were taken states that the first wife of William died after the "Statute of Uses" was effective in 1536 and before 1542 when the property was leased to Anthony Judde. But if the son Thomas was old enough to request a copy of the arguments of the defendants before the court, he was probably more than 21 years old at the time of the suit in 1560, and hence he was born before 1539, and his father was married to his second wife Joanna by 1538. Hence the first wife Margaret died about 1537.

It also seems probable that the only surviving children of William (4120) were (i) the son William by his first wife Margaret, and (ii) the son Thomas, born about 1539, by his second wife Joanna (4121). This Thomas (2060) had a wife Susan (2061).





Family History  
 8240  
 WILLIAM TOUGH,

probably father of William (4120), was tenant in chief in the manor of Rothley, Leicestershire, England, in 1510, and witnessed grants of land there in 1511 and 1512.

His wife was Agnes.

He had a brother, Richard Tough, who was admitted as a freeman at Leicester in 1516-17, and was called a merchant at that time. He died shortly afterward, leaving a will, dated 11 Sep. 1517, which contains several significant items which are quoted verbatim. (Leicester Probate Registry, 1:93).

"I bequeath my soul to Almighty God to our lady St. Mary and to all the holy company of heaven and my body to be buried in the parish church of St. Martin Leicester."

"Also I will that ii pounds of wax do burn about my horse the day of my burial." (ii is the Roman numeral for 2.)

He gave 2 s "to the repairing of the church at Lincoln," and to Rothley church 3 s 4 d. He requested "to have mass and dirge said for me in the church of Rothley, and the rest of the money that be left given in bread among the poor people."

"I bequeath to my brother William my sword and my buckler my boots and my spurs my chaublet doublet my best riding jacket and my best bonnet." (This was the ancestor William (8240) MTG).

Bequests were made to several persons without stating any relationship: 10 sheep to Thomas Irzay, 10 sheep to Thomas Porter and his sister, 3 sheep to Margery Draper, his best doublet to Roger Gylloft, his black jacket and worsted doublet to Thomas Draper, his velvet portlett to Thomas Newton.

A calf was given to "my godson at Kowin-stell."

He gave his leather doublet to "my cousin Blower of Loughborough."

He gave his mother a "cow and my best shirt."

He gave to "my sister Avis my gown lined with white linen."

He gave to "my three sisters daughters and to any issue of them a silver spoon." (This probably means three daughters of his sister Avis. MTG).

He bequeathed to his wife all his lands during her life, and after her death they were to remain to (be inherited by) "my child which she is gotte with all at this season, to him and to his heirs forever if it be a man-child and if it be a woman-child the land to remain to my next of kin."

He requested that his wife and this child "shall cause mass and dirge to be said yearly for my soul at Rothley paying for the same vi d."

His wife was made residuary legatee and sole executrix.

The witnesses were: John Garland, parish priest of St. Martin's, Thomas Friend, and John Cowell.



Richard's unborn child of 1517 seems to have been the William Tough who took up his freedom in Leicester in 1545-46 and was active there until his death in 1552.

The chief evidence that William and Agnes Tough (8240 and 8241) had a son William (4120) is in the Transactions of the Leicestershire Archaeological Society, 1921-22 (12: 92,93), which states that in 1525 under "View of Frankpledge" William Tough was one of 12 jurors sworn, and that "they (the jurors) present that Agnes Tough was seized in demesne as of fee of divers lands and tenements in Rothley and held them of the lord by suit of Court and rent of 4 s 8 d yearly, and that William Tough is her son." This record indicates that William (8240) died before 1525, that Agnes (8241) was a widow in 1525, and that William (4120) was their son.





Line 527  
THE ELIZABETH WHEELER LINE  
A Branch of the Abigail Blakeman Line (263)  
A Line of One Family in America  
Family History  
1054  
MOSES WHEELER,

father of Elizabeth (527), was the founder of one of six distinct branches of the Wheeler family in Connecticut. He was born in 1598 as inferred from his gravestone, very probably in the county of Kent, England (Connecticut Genealogies, by Cutter, 2:636-7). He was a brother of Jane Wheeler, who married Adam Blakeman (1052, line 263).

He came from England to New Haven in 1638, sailing from London. Probably in 1640 as inferred from the date of birth of his first child, he married at New Haven, Miriam Hawley (1055), sister of Joseph Hawley, one of the first settlers of New Haven, and who like Moses Wheeler became a very prominent man in Stratford. The parents of Miriam and Joseph are not known.

While in New Haven, according to tradition, in 1648, Moses Wheeler had been absent from home for several months and returned on a Sunday. Forgetting the "Blue Laws" of the New Haven Colony, in his joy at seeing his family, he embraced his wife and children. Because he did this on Sunday he was expelled from the colony. Whether or not, this be true, he removed to Stratford in 1648. He received a charter from the General Court of Connecticut to run a ferry on the Housatonic River. The fare charged on his ferry was "one half penny per person and two pence for horse or beast." The ferry was handed down to his son and grandson. Calling himself a shipwright, he conveyed land by deeds of gift to his sons Samuel and Moses, and to his son-in-law Jacob Walker, 22 Apr. 1686.

According to another tradition, he was in England at the time of the plague in 1665, but returned to Stratford (Cutter's Connecticut Genealogies, 2:637). Mr. F. J. Wheeler in his account of the family (p. 464), states that Moses was living in London during the plague, that Moses and his wife were stricken, that supposing he was about to die, he dug his own grave and lay down in it. His neighbors, believing him to be dead, came near burying him alive, but he recovered. How much credence to give to this tradition it is hard to say. It contains some inconsistencies and gives no reason why he and his wife were in London at this time when their children ranged in age from 23 to 6 years old. Of course this date was long after the Great Plague or Black Death of the Middle Ages.





Moses Wheeler died in Stratford. "A rough stone, cut from the rocks at his homestead marks his grave with this inscription: Moses Wheeler, aged 100, Dyed Jan. 15th 1698" (Cutter, 2:637). There is no record of the death of his wife, but his will proves she predeceased him. His will, made 19 Feb. 1689-90 and proved 19 Feb. 1698, includes bequests to his son Samuel, his daughter Miriam, his son Moses, his daughter Mary, to "Elizabeth daughter of Samuel Blakeman" (not wife of Samuel Blakeman as stated by some), to Israel Chauncey, and to "Elizabeth ye wife of my son Samuel." He states that he had previously made gifts to all his children so that all he had to bestow in his will was his house and movables. The inventory was taken 1 Mar. 1697-8.

Children of Moses and Miriam (Hawley) Wheeler (1054 and 1055), the first three born in New Haven, the others in Stratford, Conn.:

- i. Elizabeth (527), b. 1 or 6 Aug. 1642; m. (1st) Samuel Blakeman (526, line 263); m. (2nd) Jacob Walker, 6 Dec. 1470, 20 years before her father made his will as pointed out by Jacobus, and hence she was not the wife of Samuel Blakeman at that time.
- ii. Miriam, b. 28 Mar. 1647; m. (1st) James Blakeman, brother of Samuel; m. (2nd) Edward Groom.
- iii. Samuel, b. 28 Apr. 1649; m. Elizabeth Harris; after she became a widow, she m. (2nd) Hugh Nesbit, (3rd) Edward Poisson, who sold land in 1715 to his brother Moses Wheeler Jr.; (4th) Richard Blackleach.
- iv. Moses, b. 5 July 1651; m. (1st) Sarah Nichols; m. (2nd) Ruth Bouton; m. (3rd) Mercy Lattin, widow of Thomas Lattin.
- v. Mary, b. 13 Sep. 1655; m. (1st) Samuel Fairchild; m. (2nd) Benjamin Beach; m. (3rd) Thomas Yalo.
- vi. Joanna, b. 5 Mar. 1658-9; d. unmarried in 1694.

Authorities:

Jacobus, Families of Old Fairfield, p. 676.  
 Savage, Genealogical Dictionary, 4:189.  
 Cutter, Connecticut Genealogies, 2:637; 3:1455.  
 Holmes, Ancestral Heads of New England Families.





Line 543  
THE MARY VORE LINE  
A Branch of the Mary Alvord Line (271)  
A Line of One Family in America  
Family History  
1086  
RICHARD VORE,

father of Mary (543), came to Dorchester, Mass., as early as 1635. The name is often written Voar or Voare, and sometimes Vosc.

Several sources have been used in the compilation of this family. The one by John Insley Coddington, in the American Genealogist (26:65), for April, 1950, is the most recent, and is hereinafter referred to as (JIC). He states that the most complete account of the family is the History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, by Henry R. Stiles, and this is hereinafter referred to as (HRS). The Genealogy and Descendants of Alexander Alvord, by Samuel Morgan Alvord, hereinafter referred to as (SMA), has also been used extensively in the following compilation. Authorities cited less frequently are referred to by their full title.

Richard Voar or Vore was probably born in the immediate neighborhood of Crewkerne, Somersetshire, England, about 1600, but the record of his baptism has not been found. His surname is rare in England and so far as known exists only in this neighborhood. There are quite a number of entries of this name in the Parish Registers of St. Bartholomew's Church at Crewkerne, which is a small market town in the southern part of Somersetshire, from which several New England settlers came. The only parish record that refers to Richard is the baptism of his daughter Lydia. (JIC, 26:65).

There are no wills or administrations of people by the name of Voar or Vore at either the Taunton Probate Registry or the Dorset Probate Registry, and no Voares or Vores appear in the Lay Subsidy Rolls for either Somersetshire or Dorsetshire. Searches in the English records were made with the greatest care because Mr. Coddington is descended from two of the daughters of Richard Vore. (JIC, 26:66).

Richard Vore and his wife were members of Rev. John Warham's church at Dorchester, and as members came to Windsor, Conn., in 1635. Two other pioneers, George Hull and William Gaylord, also came from Crewkerne first to Dorchester, and then to Windsor. (JIC, 26:65, 70).

His wife's first name was Ann, and they were married in England about 1629 (SMA, p. 32). Their homestead in Windsor adjoined that of Rev. John Warham, and Richard gave John Warham "liberty to build a little house upon his land joining the north end of his then and now dwelling house for the use of his kinswoman Mary Jones." According to the agreement, as Mary died unmarried, the house became the property of Richard Vore, 15 Dec. 1666. These lots were south of Little River between the mill and Stony Hill. (SMA, p. 32).





Richard Vore was excused from duty as a watchman in 1660, witnessed the will of John Branke of Windsor in 1662, and was on the list of freemen in 1669. He was one of those who contributed to the relief of the poor in other colonies.

He died in Windsor, 22 Aug. 1683, and his widow Ann died there, 7 Dec. 1683, about three months later, and before his will was proved (JIC, 26:65, 67; SMA, p. 32; HRS, 2:774).

His will was dated 1 July 1683 and proved 10 Dec. 1683. His wife Ann was named sole executrix but she was unable to serve. She was to have had the use of all his real estate "more particularly my House and Homelot on the north side of the Rivulet from the south to the north side.) This homestead passed to his daughter Abigail, wife of Timothy Buckland, and to her children. He gave his daughter Cooke, wife of Nathaniel Cooke, 5 s in addition to what had already been given her, and also the land lying in the Neck. He gave 5 s also to "Thomas Alverd, son of my daughter Mary Alverd deceased." (This clause establishes her parentage.) He also gave 5 s to the oldest child of his daughter Sarah Powers, deceased, formerly wife of Benjamin Powers of Springfield. Benjamin Newbury, John Moore, and John Loomis Sr. were made overseers. Samuel Vather and John Loomis Sr. were witnesses. John Moore and John Loomis Sr. appraised the estate, 11 Dec. 1683, at 81 l 15 s. (Early Connecticut Probate Records, by Charles William Hawwaring, 1:85, 101, 371, 372; SMA, p. 32; JIC, 26:67).

The children of Richard and Ann Vore (1036 and 1037) were four daughters, the first two born in England, the third in Dorechester, Mass., and the youngest in Windsor, Conn.:

- i. Mary (543), b. about 1630 as inferred from the year of her marriage in 1646 to Alexander Alverd (542, line 271).
- ii. Lydia, "Lyddya daughter of Richard Voare, 29 March 1633," among the baptisms is the only record referring to Richard Vore in the Parish Register of St. Bartholomew's Church at Crowkerne; m. at Windsor, Conn., Nathaniel Cooke.
- iii. Sarah, b. about 1635; m. Benjamin Parsons.
- iv. Abigail, b. about 1640; m. Timothy Buckland.

Many details about the daughters are given by (JIC) in the American Genealogist (26:68-69).



Authorities:

Details in regard to the family histories of Richard Vore and his daughters are in the article by John Insley Coddington in the American Genealogist for April, 1950, which has been frequently referred to by the abbreviation (JIG). The sources cited by Mr. Coddington include:

Ancient Windsor, by Henry R. Stiles, 2:774; corrected.

Families of Old Fairfield, by Donald Lines Jacobus, 1:307; and Additions, p. 18.

Daves-Gates Ancestral Lines, by Mary Walton Ferris, 2:452-465.

Early Connecticut Probate Records, by Charles William Manwaring, 1:85,101,371,372,415,416; 2:45,46.

Descendants of Alexander Alvord, by Samuel Morgan Alvord, pp. 29-42.

Moore and Allied families, by de Forest, pp. 16-19.

The Parsons Family, by Henry Parsons, p. 33

The American Genealogist, 24:45,113; 17:71-74.

Register, 55:222,223.

Burt's History of Springfield, many references.





HFT.  
Line 613  
One Family  
Page 1

Line 613  
THE ELIZABETH COLE LINE  
A Branch of the Elizabeth Fuller Line (153)  
A Line of One English Family  
Family History  
1226  
WALTER COLE,

father of Elizabeth (613), lived and died in England.

An abstract of his will, dated 13 Aug. 1652 and proved 24 Sep. 1653, was published in the series Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters (Register, 49:490; also the book with the same title, p. 613). It yields the following data:

Calling himself Walter Cole, of Lavenham, Suffolk Co., barber chirurgion, he provided that "Susan my well beloved wife shall have ... my messuage ... wherein I now dwell in the High Street ... borough of Lavenham for the term of her natural life; after her decease, unto Anne my daughter now wife of Abraham Nelson, for the term of the natural life of Abraham Neilson aforesd of Colchester, my son-in-law, and term of the natural life of my daughter Anne his wife, then to their son Abraham Neilson my nephew ... Anne my daughter shall pay unto my daughter Jane the now wife of Thomas Day of Colchester, Essex, 15 L within a year after the decease of Susan my wife ... also 20 s unto my daughter Elizabeth now wife of John Fuller in New England to be paid within three years after the decease of Susan my wife. I give to my daughter Susan the now wife of William Death of Lavenham 5 s ..." The residue of the estate was given to his wife who was named sole executor.

This will proves the parentage of Elizabeth, wife of John Fuller (612, line 153), and proves that the first name of Walter Cole's wife was Susan. But it does not state that the full maiden name of his wife was Susan Wilson, nor does it contain any clue to indicate that this was her full name.

Other wills were found in the Genealogical Gleanings which have been incorrectly interpreted to mean that Walter Cole's wife was Susan Wilson, daughter of Thomas and Ann (Whiting) Wilson. This erroneous conclusion has been repeated several times by those interested in this line, so that it seems advisable to refute it in detail by the factual statements from the records.

Anthony Whiting of Dedham, Essex Co., Eng., made a will, dated 1 Sep. 1628 and proved 14 July 1629, in which he called himself a clothier, made provision for his wife Ann, and made bequests to: son Symon Whiting, son Anthony Whiting and Mary his wife, son John Whiting under 23 years of age, daughter Phebe Whiting, daughter Susan Whiting, daughter Ann Loveran, brother Henry Sherman, and brother Ezekiel Sherman.





Thomas Wilson of Dedham, Essex Co., Eng., in his will, dated 30 Jan. 1630 and proved 24 May 1631, called himself a butcher and made bequests to or provisions for his wife Ann, his brothers John and Henry Wilson, his brother-in-law Lewis Elmes deceased, several nephews and nieces including children of his sister Mary Emery, and to "Mr. Anthony Whiting, Phebe Whiting and the rest of my wife's children," and also to his "brother-in-law Henry Sherman." It is clear that Thomas Wilson had no children of his own, and that he was the second husband of Ann (Sherman) Whiting.

Symon Whiting, son of Anthony, made a will, dated 17 Apr. 1637 and proved 15 June 1637, in which he named, among others, his: brother Anthony Whiting, son Symon Whiting, daughter Jane Whiting, brother John Whiting, and "brother Roger Cole ... whose wife was Susan Whiting my sister," and also his "kinsman (uncle) Edmund Sherman," and also "Anthony and Thomas Whiting sons of my brother Anthony."

The will of Ann Wilson of Dedham, Essex Co., Eng., widow dated 15 Sep. 1633 and proved 13 Dec. 1638, shows clearly that she was by birth Ann Sherman, that she was twice married and had children surname Whiting by her first husband, but no Wilson children by her second husband. Among many bequests are those to her: son Anthony Whiting of Fentile, son John Whiting, daughter Susan Cole, "all my daughter Cole's children being four," daughter Phebe Barnard of New England and Phebe's children "born here before she went over John Barnard and Samuel Barnard," brother Edmund Sherman of Colchester, brother Ezekiel Sherman, and several grandchildren whom she names but calls "nephews," including Anthony and Thomas, sons of her son Anthony Whiting, and "nephew Symon Whiting son of my son Symon Whiting deceased."

Someone, when reading her will, jumped to the conclusion that as she was the widow Ann Wilson, her daughter was Susan Wilson, by birth, but married to Walter Cole, who by a singular coincidence had four surviving children. But Symon Whiting's will contains the definite statement that his sister Susan Whiting married Roger Cole, not Walter Cole.

The interlocking evidence of these wills is very unusual in its completeness and clarity.

Anthony Whiting, the testator of 1628, had a wife whose maiden name was Ann Sherman, and she had brothers Henry, Ezekiel, and Edmund. His widow Ann married, second, Thomas Wilson, who lived only about a year after their marriage, and she had no children by her second husband. Insofar as they are named, the Whiting children are the same in all the wills. Susan married Roger Cole between 1630 and 1637. Phebe married a Barnard during the same period.

125

The first part of the paper is devoted to a general discussion of the problem of the origin of life. It is shown that the problem is not only a scientific one, but also a philosophical one. The scientific aspect of the problem is concerned with the question of how life arose from non-living matter. The philosophical aspect is concerned with the question of whether life is a necessary part of the universe or whether it is a mere accident. The paper then proceeds to a detailed examination of the various theories of the origin of life. It is shown that the most plausible theory is that life arose from non-living matter through a series of chemical reactions. This theory is supported by the discovery of the fossilized remains of simple organisms in the Precambrian rocks. The paper concludes by suggesting that the origin of life is a problem that requires further investigation.



Several authorities corroborate the family of Anthony and Ann (Sherman) (Whiting) Wilson. The Descendants of Thomas Wellman of Lynn, by Wellman, 1918, (pp. 126,127) gives her Sherman ancestry for five generations, the birth dates of her Whiting children, and includes, "Susan Whiting, bap. 3 Sep. 1603, m. Roger Cole," and "Phoebe Whiting, prob. a twin, bap. 3 Sep. 1603, m. John Bernard and came to Watertown," and cites The Ancestry of John Taylor Sherman, and The Ancestry of James Morgan Sherman, both by Frank Dempster Sherman, 1915. The Record of My Ancestry, by Charles L. Newhall, 1889, also includes these wills.

The chart of the Sherman pedigree (Register, 51: opposite p. 309) gives the correct story, but it is so printed that it was easy to misinterpret it. All the names are crowded together. The sign of equality, which was used to indicate marriages, was omitted between Ann and her first husband. The six Whiting children were printed without any surnames beneath Thomas Wilson's name, making it appear at first sight, that they were his children. In reality, with the correction of these errors of construction, the chart agrees with the evidence of the wills.

The evidence is definite and positive that the wife of Walter Cole was not Susan Wilson or Susan Whiting, that Thomas and Ann Wilson did not even have a daughter named Susan Wilson, and finally, when all the incorrect suppositions are cleared away, we do not even know that Wilson was the maiden name of Walter's wife Susan.

Children of Walter and Susan Cole, according to his will:

- i. Anne; m. Abraham Nelson of Colchester.
- ii. Jane; m. Thomas Day of Colchester.
- iii. Elizabeth (613); m. John Fuller (612, line 153).
- iv. Susan; m. William Death.





Line 615  
THE HANNAH JACKSON LINE  
A Branch of the Elizabeth Ward Line (307)  
A Line of One Family in America  
Family History  
1230  
EDWARD JACKSON,

father of Hannah (615) and son of Christopher (2460), was baptized at St. Dunstan's Church, Stepney, London, England, 3 Feb. 1604-5.

The parish registers reveal that he had an older and younger brother. "John Jackson, son of Christopher of Mile End, baptized 6 June 1602." "Miles Jackson, son of Christopher of Bednal Green, tailor, baptized 28 June 1607." In the copy of the Edward Jackson Genealogy at the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, there is a chart on which a notation has been added in pencil that "Christopher Jackson was buried in London, 5 Dec. 1633." This is all that is known about Christopher.

The name of the first wife of Edward Jackson was Frances. The London parish records include her as the mother of Edward's children who were baptized at Whitechapel. She came to America with the family and had an infant son born on shipboard. She died in Cambridge, altho the date is not on record, leaving an infant daughter who died soon after or at about the age of two years. The author of the Jackson Genealogy thinks the town clerk may have been in error in calling the Frances, who died 5 Oct. 1648, the daughter of Edward, but Mr. Goodrich thinks the town clerk made the correct entry, and that the birth of this daughter Frances about 1646 and the death of her mother at about the same time were never recorded, and that the child lived about two years after the death of her mother and died after her father's second marriage.

The second wife of Edward Jackson was the widow Elizabeth (Newgate) Oliver, baptized at St. Olave Church, Southwark, Surry Co., England, 1 Jan. 1617-8, daughter of John Newgate of London and later of Boston (Jackson Gen., p. 11, citing The Townshend Family of Lynn, p. 103). The record of their marriage in Cambridge reads, "Edward Jackson and Elizabeth Oliver married 14 d 1 m 1648-9." Her first husband was John Oliver, who died in 1646, and by him she had three children. (Suffolk Co. PR, 1:44; 1:450; and Suffolk Co. LR, 5:43).

Edward Jackson died 17 July 1681, aged 79 years and 5 months. His gravestone, after being repaired and relettered, gives the date, 17 June 1681, but the correct date is in the inventory of his estate in the Probate Records. The widow Elizabeth died 30 Sep. 1709, according to Jackson's History of Newton (p. 332) which is correct, and the date given by Sibley is proved by the Probate Records to be impossible.





The unique occupation of Edward Jackson in London is shown by the following data (Suffolk Co. LR, 3:61,62). The first item was recorded 29 Sep. 1657, "at the request of Mr. Jackson." At London, 7 Sep. 1642, John Towse and John Warner "as treasurers Ordained by an ordinance of both houses of this present Parliament to receive such moneys and Plate as shall be brought in," signed a receipt showing that they had received from "Mr. Edward Jackson nayler light Gold Amounting in value wth fower pounds tenn shillings money to the Summe of forty pound." Other items recorded on the same day at the same request are these. On 12 Oct. 1642, John Towse and John Wallaston in the same capacity, gave a receipt to "Edward Jackson Nayler in wt chappell (Whitechapel) forty seven ounces 1/2 1/8 of Silver plate troy weight amounting in value with the fashion at five shillings fower pence per ounce to the summe of twelve pounds fowerteene shillings, Gold fower pounds fowerteene shillings, money five pounds two shillings, in all twenty two pounds tenn shillings," to be employed according to the purposes of the ordinance. And on 20 Feb. 1642-3, John Warner and Thomas Andrews, in the same capacity, gave a similar receipt for 37 l 10 s.

These receipts show that Edward Jackson was a "naylor." Webster's International Dictionary says that one of the old definitions of a "nail" is "an old weight." Mr. Goodrich suggests that Edward Jackson was a weigher of pieces of gold and silver and plate for the purpose of determining their value.

These receipts show also that Edward Jackson was living in London as late as February 1642-3. In the summer of 1643, he arrived in Cambridge, Mass., and on 17 d 8 m 1643, received by purchase from Samuel Hoyle of Cambridge six acres adjoining a lot "now in tenure of the said Edward Jackson," (Suffolk Co. LR, 1:52); proving that he came over some time before the date of the deed. During the next three years, he purchased several lots of land in Cambridge, and on 23 d 9 m 1646, he purchased 500 acres of Simon Bradstreet in what is now Newton. In 1895, a small portion of this tract was owned by some of his descendants and was located at 527 Washington St.

Edward Jackson was made a freeman in Cambridge in 1645, and became one of the leading men of the town. He was a deputy to the Massachusetts General Court for eighteen sessions between 1648 and 1676. In 1648, he and seven others were appointed on a commission to serve with the governor and deputy governor to revise the articles of confederation of the United Colonies. He served on many other important committees and in the office which is now called a justice of the peace, being authorized "to end small cases under 40 shillings."





On 6 Oct. 1663, he was "released from all ordinary trayneings paying eight shillings pr ann to ye military company of ye place where Hee lives" (Middlesex Co. Court Records, 1:254). In May 1678, he was among about fifty persons who petitioned the General Court to be set off from Cambridge as a separate town, but other inhabitants of Cambridge objected, and the petition was not granted until 11 Jan. 1687-8, and it was named "New Town," or Newton in 1691. Cambridge TH, by Paige, pp. 79-90,95).

In this country, not having much gold, silver, or plate to weigh and appraise, Edward Jackson could not carry on his occupation of "naylor," and became what to-day would be called a real estate dealer as shown by the records of deeds.

Another line of activity is shown by this record (Mass. Historical Society Collections, Series III, 4:46). In 1646, while John Eliot was preaching to the Indians at Nonantum, an old name for this region, "there were this winter many other questions propounded which were writ down by Mr. Edward Jackson, one of our Town, constantly present at these lectures to take notes."

The will of Edward Jackson, dated 11 June 1681 and probated 26 & 6 m 1681, is very long. It is printed in full in the Edward Jackson Genealogy (pp. 12-12). Apparently all of his children and the persons whom they married were remembered. He also remembered his step-children: John Oliver, Thomas Oliver, and Elizabeth Wiewall. He disposed of a large amount of silver and gold dishes, jewelry, and books, and mentions John Newgate as the father of his wife. Among the more unusual bequests are the following:

"to my daughter Hanna Ward one gold ring with this motto 'Gods intent none can prevent,' also two Gilded silver spoones and some of my linnen if my dear wife shall so cause."

"to my son Edward Jackson and to my son in law John Ward my five volumes of Purchase's History to be for their use be-twixt them during both their natural lives," and the survivor of these two men was to pay 50 shillings to the heirs of the deceased for the permanent possession of the books."

These two clauses prove that his daughter Hannah married the John Ward of this lineage. John Ward also received land previously laid out to him.

He also made a bequest to his "daughter Hannah Wilson," which proves he had two daughters with the same given name, there was one by each wife.

He made special bequests to his "four grandchildren which bear my name Edward," and he gave in addition, "to my Grandchildren and great Grandchildren to the number of thirty six ten shillings apiece to buy them bibles with."

He gave "unto the Colledge at Cambridge, Broughton's Cronologie," 400 acres of land at Billerica, and whatever payments his executors might receive from his debtors in Old England.





The executors were his wife Elizabeth and his sons "Seabys" and Edward. The inventory was taken 10 Aug. 1681 by Thomas Prentice and James Trowbridge. The estate was appraised at 2477 L 19 s, and included 1600 acres of land (Middlesex Co. PR, 5:111-124).

His widow Elizabeth also made a long will, dated 8 Sep. 1709 and probated 14 Nov. 1709, in which she bequeathed valuable articles of personal property to her children by her first and second husbands (Middlesex Co. PR, 12, part 2:29-30).

In this one family, there were three surviving children of John and Elizabeth Oliver, five surviving children of Edward and Frances Jackson, and six surviving children of Edward and Elizabeth Jackson. Besides the two daughters of Edward Jackson with the given name Hannah, one by each wife, there were two daughters of Elizabeth Jackson, each named Elizabeth, one by each husband, that is, Elizabeth (Oliver) Wiswall and Elizabeth (Jackson) (Prentice) Bond. (MTG).

Children of Edward and Frances Jackson (1230 and 1231), the first six baptized at St. Mary's Church, Whitechapel, in London, Eng.:

- i. Israel, bap. 9 Mar. 1631; buried 20 Mar. 1631.
- ii. Margaret, bap. 1 Jan. 1633.
- iii. Hannah (615), bap. 1 May 1634; m. John Ward (614, line 307).
- iv. Rebecca, bap. 12 Oct. 1636; m. Thomas Prentice.
- v. Caleb, bap. 10 Oct. 1638; buried 20 Nov. 1638.
- vi. Joseph, bap. 13 Sep. 1639; buried 28 Sep. 1639.
- vii. Jonathan, prob. b. in London in 1641, but baptism not found; m. Elizabeth Baker; settled in Boston; named in his father's will.
- viii. Seabeas or Sebas, b. in 1643 while his parents were on the voyage to America; m. Sarah Baker.
- ix. Frances, b. in Cambridge about 1646; d. in Cambridge 5 Oct. 1648.

Children of Edward Jackson and his second wife Elizabeth (Newgate) (Oliver) Jackson, born in Cambridge:

- x. Sarah, b. 5 Jan. 1649-50; m. Rev. Nehemiah Hobart.
- xi. Edward, b. 15 Dec. 1652; (1st) wife Grace; (2nd) wife Abigail.
- xii. Lydia, b. in 1656; m. Joseph Fuller of Newton, 1678.
- xiii. Elizabeth, b. 28 Apr. 1658; m. (1st) John Prentice; m. (2nd) Jonas Bond.
- xiv. Hannah, b. in 1660; m. Nathaniel Wilson.
- xv. Ruth, b. 15 Jan. 1664; d. unm. 7 Jan. 1691-2.





Authorities:

The chief authority is The Edward Jackson Family, by Frank Farnsworth Starr, pp. 1-27.

The Somerby Papers in the Archives of the Massachusetts Historical Society, cited in the Jackson Genealogy, is the authority for all the parish records.

Ancestral Heads of New England Families, p. 1230.

Suffolk County Probate Records and Land Records, as cited.

Middlesex County Probate Records and Court Records, as cited.

History of Cambridge, Mass., by Paige, as cited.



Line 621  
THE ANN OSBORN LINE  
A Branch of the Mary Prior Line (155)  
A Line of One Family in America  
Family History  
1242  
JOHN OSBORN,

father of Ann (621), was a colonial pioneer.

He married at Windsor, Conn., 19 May 1645, Ann Oldage (1243), the only child of Richard Oldage (2486) who came to Windsor in 1639 and died there 27 Jan. 1660. (Barbour's mss. of Windsor VR, pp. 208, 210, citing the Matthew Grant Book and original records; Savage, 3:318; Hinman's Early Settlers of Conn.; and Stiles' Ancient Windsor). Nothing more has been learned about her father.

John Osborn died at Windsor, 27 Oct. 1686, and his widow Ann died there, 28 Aug. 1689. (Barbour, pp. 209, 210; and Stiles).

Children, born in Windsor:

- i. John, b. 10 Jan. 1645-6; m. Abigail Eggleston, dau. of Bagat; settled in Westfield.
- ii. Ann (621), b. 15 Jan. 1647-8; m. Humphrey Prior (620, line 155). Her identity is specifically stated by Savage (3:318), who states that when her father died, the sons John, Nathaniel, and Samuel were living "and all the daughters except Ann, who had married, 12 Nov. 1663, Humphrey Prior and had died leaving two sons."
- iii. Nathaniel, b. 10 Mar. 1649-50.
- iv. Samuel, b. 25 July 1652; d. in infancy.
- v. Mary, b. 16 Apr. 1655; m. Josiah Owen.
- vi. Hannah, b. 18 Dec. 1657; m. (1st) Elias Shadduck or Shattuck; m. (2nd) Benjamin Eggleston.
- vii. Samuel, b. 8 May 1660; had a wife Mary.
- viii. Esther, b. 9 Aug. 1662.
- ix. Isaac, b. 28 Sep. 1664; d. 24 Nov. 1673.
- x. Sarah, b. 8 Feb. 1667-8.

Note:- In cases of double dating, Barbour gives the first year, and Savage gives the second.

All the authorities which yielded data have been cited.

The following sources contain no data about this family:

- Osborn Family of Fairfield, by G. W. Osborn.
- Osborne Ancestry, by Arthur Dixon Osborn.
- Osborne Genealogy, by Joseph Jackson Howard.





Line 623  
THE DEBORAH DAVIS LINE  
A Branch of the Mary Geer Line (311)  
A Line of One Family in America  
Family History  
1246  
ROBERT DAVIS,

father of Deborah (623), was the progenitor of this branch of the Davis family in America. He was born probably in 1603, and sailed for New England in the ship Confidence, 24 Apr. 1638 (Burke's Prominent Families of the United States, 1:114).

He was listed as a proprietor in Yarmouth, Mass., in 1639. His name appears in the list of those able to bear arms in Yarmouth in 1643 (The Geer Genealogy, p. 159). He was one of the proprietors of Barnstable as early as 1645, but did not settle there until several years later, as his daughter Mary was born in Yarmouth in 1648. He was granted more land in Barnstable in 1657 and was made a freeman there in 1659.

Robert Davis of Yarmouth was married about 1644, as inferred from the date of birth of his first child. The Geer Genealogy, and Burke's Prominent Families mention only one wife. The Winthrop-Babcock Ancestry, by Josephine C. Frost (p. 139), is the only authority which says there were two marriages, but its dates are contradictory, it gives no authority, and no evidence can be found to support its statement.

In his will, dated 14 Apr. 1688 and proved 29 June 1693, he gave his household goods and sheep to his wife Ann, his other livestock to his wife Ann and son Joseph, the homestead to his son Josiah, and the rest of his land and houses including "land which I bought of ye Indians, ... he paying to his mother twenty shillings a year in corn at current price if shee hath need of it," to his son Joseph. He confirmed a gift "to my daughter Deborah Geere what she hath already had," and did the same for his daughters Sarah and Mercy. He gave 10 s to his daughter Hannah Dexter, and 5 s each to his children, Andrew, Mary, and Robert. (Manuscript of Barnstable FR (1:170) in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society). This proves he died in 1693.

The will of his widow Ann Davis, dated 5 May 1699 and proved 1 Apr. 1701 (same mss., 2:75,76) begins, "In the name of God and of the King, I Ann Davis do make this my last will and testament, I being Grasse of body but of rashionall understanding." She made bequests to her daughter Hannah Dexter, to her son Josiah's wife, to her two daughters "Sary Young" and Mercy Young, and the residue to Robert Davis, "my son Joseph's son." Her son Joseph, who with her was joint executor of his father's will, was made executor of hers.





Children of Robert and Ann Davis, the first two born in Yarmouth, the others in Barnstable:

- i. Deborah (623), b. in Jan. 1645-6; m. Thomas Geer (622, line 311).
- ii. Mary, b. 28 Apr. 1648; living unmarried in 1688; not mentioned in her mother's will, 1699.
- iii. Andrew, b. in May 1650; living in 1688.
- iv. John, b. 1 Mar. 1652; prob. d. young, as he is not mentioned in the wills of either of his parents.
- v. Robert, b. in Aug. 1654; living in 1688.
- vi. Josiah, b. in Sep. 1656; m. Ann Taylor; a soldier in King Philip's War.
- vii. Hannah, b. in Sep. 1658; called "Hannah Dexter" in the wills of both her parents.
- viii. Sarah, b. in Oct. 1660; unm. in 1688; called "Sary Young" in her mother's will, 1699.
- ix. Mercy, b. about 1662; unm. in 1688; called "Mersey Young" in her mother's will, 1699.
- x. Joseph, b. in 1665; his grandson, Daniel Davis Jr., was the author of several legal works, and the Solicitor General of Massachusetts, 1800-1832. Charles Henry Davis, son of Daniel Jr., was a Rear Admiral in the United States Navy. His son, Charles Henry Davis Jr., graduated from the U. S. Naval Academy in 1864, and became a Rear Admiral in the United States Navy in 1904. (Durke's *Prominent Families of the United States*, 1:114).

Authorities:

- Geer Genealogy, by Walter Geer, p. 159.  
Cutter's Connecticut Genealogies, 4:1211.  
Winthrop-Babcock Ancestry, by Josephine C. Frost, which contains many errors besides the one in regard to the marriage, p. 139.  
Other authorities as cited.



| TABLE I |       |
|---------|-------|
| Year    | Value |
| 1900    | 100   |
| 1901    | 105   |
| 1902    | 110   |
| 1903    | 115   |
| 1904    | 120   |
| 1905    | 125   |
| 1906    | 130   |
| 1907    | 135   |
| 1908    | 140   |
| 1909    | 145   |
| 1910    | 150   |
| 1911    | 155   |
| 1912    | 160   |
| 1913    | 165   |
| 1914    | 170   |
| 1915    | 175   |
| 1916    | 180   |
| 1917    | 185   |
| 1918    | 190   |
| 1919    | 195   |
| 1920    | 200   |
| 1921    | 205   |
| 1922    | 210   |
| 1923    | 215   |
| 1924    | 220   |
| 1925    | 225   |
| 1926    | 230   |
| 1927    | 235   |
| 1928    | 240   |
| 1929    | 245   |
| 1930    | 250   |
| 1931    | 255   |
| 1932    | 260   |
| 1933    | 265   |
| 1934    | 270   |
| 1935    | 275   |
| 1936    | 280   |
| 1937    | 285   |
| 1938    | 290   |
| 1939    | 295   |
| 1940    | 300   |
| 1941    | 305   |
| 1942    | 310   |
| 1943    | 315   |
| 1944    | 320   |
| 1945    | 325   |
| 1946    | 330   |
| 1947    | 335   |
| 1948    | 340   |
| 1949    | 345   |
| 1950    | 350   |
| 1951    | 355   |
| 1952    | 360   |
| 1953    | 365   |
| 1954    | 370   |
| 1955    | 375   |
| 1956    | 380   |
| 1957    | 385   |
| 1958    | 390   |
| 1959    | 395   |
| 1960    | 400   |
| 1961    | 405   |
| 1962    | 410   |
| 1963    | 415   |
| 1964    | 420   |
| 1965    | 425   |
| 1966    | 430   |
| 1967    | 435   |
| 1968    | 440   |
| 1969    | 445   |
| 1970    | 450   |
| 1971    | 455   |
| 1972    | 460   |
| 1973    | 465   |
| 1974    | 470   |
| 1975    | 475   |
| 1976    | 480   |
| 1977    | 485   |
| 1978    | 490   |
| 1979    | 495   |
| 1980    | 500   |
| 1981    | 505   |
| 1982    | 510   |
| 1983    | 515   |
| 1984    | 520   |
| 1985    | 525   |
| 1986    | 530   |
| 1987    | 535   |
| 1988    | 540   |
| 1989    | 545   |
| 1990    | 550   |
| 1991    | 555   |
| 1992    | 560   |
| 1993    | 565   |
| 1994    | 570   |
| 1995    | 575   |
| 1996    | 580   |
| 1997    | 585   |
| 1998    | 590   |
| 1999    | 595   |
| 2000    | 600   |
| 2001    | 605   |
| 2002    | 610   |
| 2003    | 615   |
| 2004    | 620   |
| 2005    | 625   |
| 2006    | 630   |
| 2007    | 635   |
| 2008    | 640   |
| 2009    | 645   |
| 2010    | 650   |
| 2011    | 655   |
| 2012    | 660   |
| 2013    | 665   |
| 2014    | 670   |
| 2015    | 675   |
| 2016    | 680   |
| 2017    | 685   |
| 2018    | 690   |
| 2019    | 695   |
| 2020    | 700   |
| 2021    | 705   |
| 2022    | 710   |
| 2023    | 715   |
| 2024    | 720   |
| 2025    | 725   |
| 2026    | 730   |
| 2027    | 735   |
| 2028    | 740   |
| 2029    | 745   |
| 2030    | 750   |
| 2031    | 755   |
| 2032    | 760   |
| 2033    | 765   |
| 2034    | 770   |
| 2035    | 775   |
| 2036    | 780   |
| 2037    | 785   |
| 2038    | 790   |
| 2039    | 795   |
| 2040    | 800   |
| 2041    | 805   |
| 2042    | 810   |
| 2043    | 815   |
| 2044    | 820   |
| 2045    | 825   |
| 2046    | 830   |
| 2047    | 835   |
| 2048    | 840   |
| 2049    | 845   |
| 2050    | 850   |
| 2051    | 855   |
| 2052    | 860   |
| 2053    | 865   |
| 2054    | 870   |
| 2055    | 875   |
| 2056    | 880   |
| 2057    | 885   |
| 2058    | 890   |
| 2059    | 895   |
| 2060    | 900   |
| 2061    | 905   |
| 2062    | 910   |
| 2063    | 915   |
| 2064    | 920   |
| 2065    | 925   |
| 2066    | 930   |
| 2067    | 935   |
| 2068    | 940   |
| 2069    | 945   |
| 2070    | 950   |
| 2071    | 955   |
| 2072    | 960   |
| 2073    | 965   |
| 2074    | 970   |
| 2075    | 975   |
| 2076    | 980   |
| 2077    | 985   |
| 2078    | 990   |
| 2079    | 995   |
| 2080    | 1000  |

Line 633  
THE MARTHA DENNIS LINE  
A Branch of the Abigail Bement Line (79)  
A Line of One Family in America  
Family History  
1266  
EDWARD DENNIS,

father of Martha (633), came to Boston, Mass., as early as 1636, in the employ of William Hutchinson (Savage, 2:38).

At a general town meeting in Boston, 25 Sep. 1637, it was "agreed that our brother Edward Donnys should have a house plott and garding stead towards the new mylne." This means that he was granted a piece of land on which to build his house and a place for his garden near the new mill. On 19 Feb. 1638, he was granted a "great Lott" at the Mount, that is, a farm near Mount Collaston in what is now Braintree. His homestead in Boston was on the west side of the present Washington Street between School and West streets. On this site the Province House, an inn, was subsequently erected, and 1713, it was purchased for the royal governor's official residence. It is now in the heart of the business section of Boston. Edward Dennis also became the owner of land on what is now Beacon St., besides a part of Spectacle Island, and another lot at Braintree.

His wife Sarah may have been the "sister Dennis" who was named in the will of Anne Scarlet of Salem, 2 Mar. 1639. She survived her husband, and married, second, at Boston, 15 Oct. 1656, Abner Ordway of Watertown.

The following is an abstract of a deed which identifies the wife of John Bement, and contains other important information. "Abner Ordway of Wenham ..... and Sarah his wife, relict and administratrix of the estate of Edward Dennis, late of Boston, bricklayer, and John Dennis, son of the said Edward Dennis ..... and John Bement and Martha his wife, daughter of said Edward Dennis," for 62 L 10 s, sold to Arthur Mason of Boston, biscuit maker, half an acre of land on Beacon St., in Boston, 11 Apr. 1667 (Suffolk Co. Deeds, cited in the Bement Manuscript, p. 12).

Children, born in Boston:

- i. Sarah, bap. 9 Aug. 1640; m. Charles Gott of Wenham.
- ii. Mary, bap. 3 July 1642 "six days old; m. John Batchelder.
- iii. Martha, b. 1 May, bap. 5 May 1644; m. John Bement (632, line 79).
- iv. John, b. 18 Feb. 1646; m. Ruth White.
- v. Joseph, b. 13 June 1648; d. young.

Chief authority: Chronicles of the Bement Family, by J. Granville Leach (pp. 12,19) a ms. in the HMGs library.



Line 639  
THE SARAH SKEPPER LINE  
A Branch of the Sarah Fairfield Line (319)  
Synopsis

- (639) SARAH SKEPPER, b. about 1640, d. 1711;  
r. Lynn, Reading, and Wenham, Mass.;  
m. 1664, Walter Fairfield . . . . (638, line 319).
- (1278) WILLIAM SKEPPER, bap. 1597, d. 1640-1650;  
vicar at Thorpe-in-the Marsh, England;  
colonial pioneer to Lynn, Mass.;  
m. (2nd) 1638-9 Sarah Fisher . . . . (1279).
- (2556) EDWARD SKEPPER, b. 1552, d. 1629;  
r. East Kirkby, Lincolnshire, Eng.;  
m. (2nd) Mary Robinson. . . . (2557).
- (5112) RICHARD SKEPPER, b. about 1495, d. 1556;  
r. East Kirkby, Lincolnshire, Eng.;  
m. (2nd) Joan Ledgard . . . . (5113).
- (10224) RICHARD SKEPPER, b. about 1470, d. before 1557;  
r. East Kirkby, Lincolnshire, Eng.;  
m. about 1493, Audrey or Etheldreda Grynne (10225).

Note:- The surname is usually spelled Skipper in America, but is Skepper in England.

Note:- The synopsis of the ancestry of Etheldreda Grynne (10225 or Gr-3) is in the family history of Richard Skepper (10224).

Authority:

These lineages and family histories are abstracts from the article by Mrs. Mary Lovering Holman, in the American Genealogist, 20:77-84, who cites many English sources.





Family History  
1278  
WILLIAM SKEPPER,

father of Sarah (639) and son of Edward (2536), was baptized in Boston, England, 27 Nov. 1597.

His first wife died before 1633-9. He married, second, in Boston, England, 17 Jan. 1638-9; Sarah Fisher (1279), of whom nothing is known except that she came to America with him.

In England, William Skepper was called by Mistress Frances Cheney in her will, 1604, her "godson." He was admitted a pensioner at Sidney College, Cambridge University, 8 July 1612, as a son of Edward Skepper of East Kirkby, gentleman. He matriculated in 1614, and received his B. A. degree in 1617-8. He became rector of Thorpe-by-Wainfleet or Thorpe-in-the-March in 1630, having been there as an assistant or curate for at least two years. His mother had the presentation of the vicarage there and later installed him as vicar. The record reads, "Presentation, dated 12 Apr. 1630, by Mary Skepper of East Kirkbye widow (by reason of a grant of the avowson for a term of years made to her by Samuel Smyth, gentleman), of William Skepper, B. A., to the vicarage of Thorpe-in-Marisco, vacant by the death of Gilbert Dighton. Instituted at Westminster, 24 Apr. 1630, by John, Bishop of Lincoln, in the presence of Edward Lake, LL. B., notary." (Presentation Deed, no 29, Bishop's Certificates). Also, "John Watts, clerk, instituted to the vicarage of Thorpe-by-Waynfleet, 13 Dec. 1638." (Bishop's Certificates).

It is seen from this that before December 1638, Rev. William Skepper had left Thorpe-in-the-March. He went to Boston, England, and the record of his second marriage is found there.

It is not known just when he arrived in New England, but apparently it was in 1639. It seems probable that he went to Lynn with his family, and there may have assisted Rev. Thomas Cobbett in his pastoral duties. His family consisted of his second wife Sarah and four surviving children of his first wife. The only child of his second wife was the Sarah of this lineage, and her mother died not long after her child was born, probably in Lynn, and the child Sarah was cared for by friends or kin in Lynn or vicinity.

William Skepper did not live long after his arrival, and died sometime before 1650. He left no will, but before he died, according to Lechford's Note Book (244), he made arrangements that 50 L each be paid to the four children by his first wife. This money may have come from a legacy from one of their mother's people.

In 1650, Zachary Phillips, one of his sons-in-law, petitioned that the estate be divided, and asked for his portion "in the right of his wife, the daughter of William Skepper."





The petition was granted, and power of administration was given to "Mr. Cotton and Mr. Cobbet for the disposing of the estate above mentioned." (Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 3:218). This Mr. Cotton was Rev. John Cotton, and Mr. Cobbet was Rev. Thomas Cobbett of Lynn, later of Ipswich. Rev. John Cotton had been a pastor of St. Botolph's Church in London, England, and Rev. Thomas Cobbett had been a preacher in Lincolnshire.

Children of William Skepper, by his first wife, born in Lincolnshire, probably at Thorpe-in-the-Marsh:

- i. Elizabeth, b. about 1626; m. about 1646, Zachariah Phillips, who was killed by the Indians, 2 Aug. 1675; their children were born in Boston, Mass.
- ii. John, bap. 29 Aug. 1628; d. young.
- iii. Mary, bap. 19 July 1629; d. young.
- iv. Theophilus, bap. 25 Oct. 1631; buried 18 Mar. 1631-2.
- v. Theophilus, bap. 9 Jan. 1632; he was called a minor in 1646, when his guardians Rev. John Cotton and Rev. Thomas Cobbett appeared in court in his behalf to collect a claim of 51 L against Benjamin Keayne. This sum may have been the money allotted to him by his father, and the record suggests that his father may have died before 1646 (HTG).
- vi. Jane, bap. 9 Jan. 1634-5; m. in Boston, Mass., 19 Aug. 1653, Abraham Brown "a Mariner," not Abraham Brown the merchant. Jane's husband, Abraham Brown, sailed on a voyage to England in 1654, was captured by Barbary pirates, but was soon ransomed, and returned.
- vii. Katherine, b. about 1638; m. (1st) John Maverick; m. (2nd) as his third wife, Lieut. John Johnson, son of William and Elizabeth Johnson; the first wife of this John Johnson was Elizabeth Maverick, a sister of John Maverick, the first husband of Katherine; Katherine was killed by the Indians in 1708, in her 70th year, at Haverhill, Mass.

Child of William Skepper and his second wife, Sarah (Fisher) Skepper, born probably in Lynn, Mass.:

- viii. Sarah (639), b. about 1640; m. Walter Fairfield (638, line 319).





Family History  
2556  
EDWARD SKEPPER,

father of William (1278) and son of Richard (5112), was born probably in East Kirkby, Lincolnshire, in 1552, as he was aged 4 years in 1556. He was buried there 10 Nov. 1629. His first wife Agnes, whom he married about 1580, was buried at East Kirkby, 14 Sep. 1586. He married, second, in Boston Lincolnshire, 11 Apr. 1592, "Mistress" Mary Robinson, who died after 1630. This title may indicate that she was a widow when she married Edward Skepper (MFG).

Edward Skepper left East Kirkby for Boston, England, at the time of his second marriage and remained there a number of years, then returned to East Kirkby. On 26 Aug. 1600, Elizabeth Kyme, gentlewoman and widow of Boston, made her will, and appointed Mr. Edward Skepper, late of Boston, supervisor, and gave his daughter Elizabeth Skepper a ring (Madison's Wills, 2:3). On 25 Nov. 1604, Frances Cheney of Boston, widow, in her will, made a bequest to "Mrs. Skepper wief of Mr. Edward Skepper," and to "William Skepper my godson," she gave "one double duckett." This is probably an old coin more properly spelled "ducet." (MFG).

Edward Skepper, in his will, dated 26 Oct. 1629 and proved 19 Jan. 1629-30, left all his property to his wife Mary (Lincoln Consistory Court, 1629, folio 326).

Children of Edward Skepper and his first wife Agnes, born at East Kirby; Lincolnshire:

- i. Bridget, b. about 1582; m. Thomas Palfreyman.
- ii. Faith, b. about 1584.

Children of Edward and Mary (Robinson) Skepper, born at Boston, Lincolnshire:

- iii. Lucia, bap. 18 Oct. 1589.
- iv. Richard, bap. 18 Oct. 1590; m. (1st) Anne Killingsworth; m. (2nd) Elizabeth Holke. Anne was a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Cheney) Killingsworth. Elizabeth Cheney was a daughter of William and Frances (Cheney) Cheney. Frances was a daughter of Sir Thomas Cheney, K. G., Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and when a widow made a bequest to her godson William Skepper.
- v. Elizabeth, b. about 1593.
- vi. John, bap. 3 Apr. 1595; had a first wife Mary, and a second wife Mary Cater, who after his death married her second husband Richard Smyth.
- vii. William (1278) bap. 27 Nov. 1597; m. Sarah Fisher (1279), as his second wife.
- viii. Mary, b. about 1599; m. (1st) Rev. Samuel Sailbanks; m. (2nd) Rev. Nicholas Herring.
- ix. Jane, bap. 26 July 1601; buried 30 Mar. 1602-3.





Family History  
5112  
RICHARD SKEPPER,

father of Edward (2556) and son of Richard (10224), was born probably about 1495 and died in 1556.

His first wife was probably Katharine Gilden, widow of Thomas. He married, second, Joan Ledgard (5113). As frequently happens on occasions of second marriages, a marriage settlement was made to determine the status of the property of the second wife. This one was dated 4 Feb. 1550-1, and these settlements were usually made on or within a few days of the date of marriage. After the death of Richard, his widow Joan married, second, Robert Townley, alderman and harbor master of Boston, England, who was buried there 9 Mar. 1585-6.

About 1544, Thomas Gilden, gentleman, sold to John Goodrick all his lands and property in Kirkby. After the death of John, this property went to his son Lionel Goodrick, then to Edward Goodrick or Goodrich, son and heir of Lionel, then to a younger Lionel, son and heir to Edward. The younger Lionel conveyed it to Sir John Brown, who complained that he was wrongfully disturbed in his possession of it by Edward and Richard Skepper. The case was settled, 20 May 1619, by an exchange, in which Sir John Brown conveyed to Richard certain property for 2000 years at a peppercorn annual rental, and Richard Skepper gave certain other lands to Sir John for the same consideration. (Lincolnshire Notes and Queries, cited by Mrs. Holman). The Goodrich colonial pioneers of New England were not descended from the Goodrick or Goodrich families of East Kirkby, but the Goodrich pioneers of Virginia were descended from them (MTC).

The will of Richard Skepper of East Kirkby was made 26 May 1556. He mentioned "my eldest son Edward Skepper" under 21, his sons Thomas and George Skepper, and his daughter Bridget Skepper, and Ann Skepper. At this time he was in possession of copyholds in Friskney, Irby, Thorpe, Wainfleet, Bolingbroke, Miningby, and Kirkby.

The will of Robert Townley, of Boston, England, made 7 Mar. 1585-6 and proved 22 Mar. 1585-6, appointed his son William and daughter Margaret his executors, "not knowing if my wife shall live in this world after me."

Children of Richard and Joan Skepper, born at East Kirkby:

- i. Bridget, b. about 1551; m. Sirach Disney; their son William Disney married, 26 May 1606, at Boston, Eng., Frances, dau. of Edward Goodrich of East Kirkby.
- ii. Edward (2556), b. in 1552; had a first wife Agnes; m. (2nd) Mary Robinson (2557).
- iii. Thomas, b. about 1553; named in father's will, 1556;
- iv. George, b. about 1554; d. without issue 1607, leaving a widow Susanne, at Boston, England.
- v. Ann, b. about 1555, not listed as a daughter by Miss Holman, but mentioned in Richard's will;





Family History  
10224  
RICHARD SKEPPER,

father of Richard (5112), is the most remote ancestor in this line.

He was born probably about 1470, and died before 1557, probably in East Kirkby, Lincolnshire, England. He married about 1493, Audrie or Etheldreda Grynne (10225 or Gr-3).

Her lineage is:

- (Gr-3) Etheldreda Grynne, heiress of her grandfather (Gr-12).
- (Gr-6) Ralph Grynne of East Kirkby.
- (Gr-12) Richard Grynne.
- (Gr-24) John Grynne; had a wife Agnes.
- (Gr-48) Richard Grynne.
- (Gr-96) Robert Grynne; m. Alicia Sylkeston (Gr-97), daughter of (Gr-194) Robert Sylkeston.

(Lincolnshire Notes and Queries, 5:71, cited by Mrs. Holman).

Thru his wife, Richard Skepper became possessed of property in East Kirkby and later his heirs proved their title. A quaint legal record, full of obsolete terms, is concerned with this inheritance. "The Said Richard and Audre his wife seeing that one John Grynne was seised of the forsaid annual rent of xv sh, after custom of the manor of Ingoldmels in the county aforesaid and so seised at a court holden at Burgh in the same county the Saturday in the Wytsonweke the xviii year of King Henry VI (1442) the said John Grynne before the steward there in the said court surrendered into the hands of the lord of the said court the forsaid annual rent of xv sh., and after the Custom of Manor of Ingoldmels aforesaid and after the decease of the said John and Agnes to remain to Richard Grynne son to the said John and Agnes and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten ..... whose heir the said Audre is, as a daughter to Raufe (old spelling for Ralph), son to Richard, son to said John." And another record states, "On 7 Apr., 10 Henry VII (1495), Richard Skepper and Ethelreda his wife quitclaimed all their right in the rent of fifteen shillings to William Godryk of Kyrkeby merchaunt." (Lincolnshire Notes and Queries, 5:90).

Richard and Audrey (Grynne) Skepper probably had several children, but the only one that has been identified is:

1. Richard (5112), b. about 1495, who m. (1st) the widow Katherine Gilden, and (2nd) Joan Lodgard (5113).



Line 641  
THE MARY HOOKER LINE  
A Branch of the Henrietta Greene Line (5)  
One English Family  
1232  
JOHN HOOKER,

father of Mary (641), was the son of Robert Hooker (2564) who was mayor of Exeter, England in 1520.

John was born at Exeter about 1524, and his parents died when he was about ten years old, and probably because of the name of the family who brought him up, he became known as John Hooker alias Vowell. His early education was acquired under Doctor Rosemann, Vicar of Menhussin in Cornwall, and he afterward studied law at Oxford. Later he travelled in Germany, and resided for some time in Cologne and Strassburg, where he was the guest of Peter Martyn, and attended the divinity lectures of that learned Reformer. He returned to England and after a short stay went to France. Forced to return because of the war, he settled at his old home, Exeter, and was chosen first chamberlain of that city in 1555.

He devoted himself to the study of history and antiquities, and was the author of several books. In 1568 he was a member of the Irish Parliament, and in 1571 a member of the English Parliament. He died in 1601, about 80 years of age.

He was an uncle of the celebrated divine, Richard Hooker who was Rector of Racombe, Wiltshire in 1591.

Mary Hooker was a grandniece of Archbishop Grindal of Canterbury, England.

The only authority for these data is the History of Exeter, England, cited in the genealogy, The Greenes of Rhode Island (p.39), which tells nothing about the wife of John or his children except Mary (641), who married in about 1570, Richard Greene (640, line 5).





Line 667  
THE FRANCES DUNGAN LINE  
A Branch of the Elizabeth Holden Line (333)  
A Line of One Family in America  
With Many English Lineages  
Family History  
1334  
WILLIAM DUNGAN,

father of Frances (667) and probably son of Thomas Dungan, gentleman (2668), was born about 1607, and was buried at St. Martins-in-the-Fields, London, England, 20 Sep. 1636.

He married in 1626, Frances Latham (1335), baptized 15 Feb. 1609, daughter of Lewis Latham (2670), sergeant falconer to King Charles I (CDG, pp. 103, 109). The abbreviation (CIG) which will be used frequently in this narrative, refers to the superior book of 538 quarto pages, the result of an exhaustive and comprehensive study, by Alfred Rudolph Justice, and entitled Ancestry of Jeremy Clark of Rhode Island and Dungan Genealogy, published about 1921, but date is not given.

Altho William Dungan never came to America, his widow Frances (after her second marriage) and all their four children did, so this is considered an American family. The story of Frances is perhaps the most interesting part of this narrative and will be told a little farther on.

In his will, dated 13 d 9 m 1636 and proved 5 d 10 m 1636, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, William Dungan called himself a perfumer, residing at St. Martins-in-the-Fields, Middlesex County, England. He made bequests to his four children, "Barbara Dungan, William Dungan, Frances Dungan, and Thomas Dungan, three score and ten pounds apiece, to be paid unto them when they shall attaine to their full ages or daye of marriage." His wife, "Frances Dungan", was required to give good security for the payment of these legacies and was made residuary legatee and sole executor. The overseers, Thomas Gibbon and Samuel Smith, were to receive for their services "ten shillings apiece to buy them rings." A verbatim copy of the will is in (CDG, p. 110).

His widow was taxed for the estate before 16 Apr. 1637.

Children of William and Frances (Latham) Dungan, born at St. Martins-in-the-Fields, London, England:

- i. Barbara, b. about 1628; m. in 1644, James Barker, a corporal and ensign in the Rhode Island militia, a member of the House of Deputies 14 times, 1661-1686, member of the governor's council 8 years, 1664-1678, and Deputy Governor of R. I., 1678. (CDG, pp. 111, 112).
11. William, b. prob. about 1630, evidently accompanied his younger brother Thomas to Pa., as Thomas and William served together on a grandjury there, in 1684, and William sold land there in 1688 (CDG, pp. 113, 114).





Children of William and Frances Dungan, con.

- iii. Frances (667), b. about 1632; m. Randall Holden (666, line 333). The story of his prominent public life may be found in his family history.
- iv. Thomas, b. about 1634; m. Elizabeth Weaver. He acquired property in Portsmouth, East Greenwich, and Newport, R. I. While in Newport, he studied for the ministry under his second step-father Reverend William Vaughan. He remained in Newport until after 1682 when he sold all his property to his nephew Thomas Weaver. He removed to Pennsylvania with his wife and children, settled at Cold Spring in Bucks County, became the first Baptist minister in that region, and a prominent leader in church affairs. He had five sons and four daughters, all born in R. I. He died in 1687. A complete account of his life is in (CDG, pp. 116-118) and narratives about his descendants are on many subsequent pages. The Ancestry of Governor Dongan, by Frederick Van Wyck (p. 8) also tells the story of his life.

This is the story of Frances Latham (1335). Her first husband was Lord Weston. This item is given by John Osborn Austin, in One Hundred Sixty Allied Families (p. 86), but is not included by (CDG). Mr. Austin makes these comments. They were evidently young when married, and he died soon after, leaving no children. Mr. Goodrich adds that they were probably married in 1625, when Frances was 16, and he may have died the same year. Considerable search has been made to identify this Lord Weston. He was probably Nicholas Weston, a younger brother of Sir Richard Weston, who was created a Baron in 1628, and made Earl of Portland in 1633. He held the position of Lord Treasurer or Chancellor of the Exchequer to King James. His peerage became extinct in 1688. Nicholas is known certainly to have died without children, but the records of the peerage are silent about his marriage.

The story of William Dungan, second husband of Frances, has been told on the preceding page. They were married in 1627, and he died in 1636.

In 1637, about one year after the death of her second husband, his widow Frances married for her third husband, Jeremy Clark, baptized 1 Dec. 1605, son of William Clark, by his wife Mary Weston. Mary was a sister of the Sir Richard Weston, just mentioned, and hence a sister of Nicholas Weston. This makes Jeremy Clark, the third husband of Frances, a nephew of her first husband. Thru this Clark-Weston family, Jeremy Clark was a descendant of King Edward I, and of Charlemagne. (CDG, pp. 33-35, 110, citing several authorities).





Almost immediately after his marriage, Jeremy Clark came to America, with his wife Frances and her four Dungan children, and Ellen Sherringham, widowed sister of William Dungan. Jeremy Clark has been called the founder of Newport R. I. He became a very prominent man in the colony, and ultimately President, Regent or Governor. He died at Newport in Jan. 1651-2. He was sometimes called Jeremish.

Children of Jeremy and Frances Clark, all born in Newport, R. I.:

- i. Walter Clark, b. about 1639; m. (1st) Content Greenman; m. (2nd) Hannah Scott, dau. of Richard and Catherine (Harbury) Scott; m. (3rd) widow Freeborn (Williams) Hart; m. (4th) widow Sarah (Prior) Gould dau. of Matthew Prior. He was one of the most distinguished men of his times; Assistant Governor, 1673, 74, 75, 99; Deputy Governor, 1675, 1686, 1700, 1714; Governor, 1676, 77, 85, 96, 97, 98.
- ii. Mary Clark, b. in 1641; m. (1st) Gov. John Cranston; m. (2nd) John Stanton.
- iii. Jeremiah Jr., b. 1643; m. Ann Audley; Deputy Governor continuously from 1696 to 1705.
- iv. Latham Clark, b. 1645; m. (1st) Hannah Wilbur; m. (2nd) Anne Collins; Deputy Governor, 1681-85, 1690, 1691.
- v. Weston Clark, b. 5 Apr. 1648; m. (1st) at R. I. M. Meeting of Friends, Mary Easton; m. (2nd) also at R. I. M. Meeting of Friends, Rebecca (Thurston) Easton; held many high offices in the colony including Attorney General, 1676-86, continuously.
- vi. James Clark, b. 1649; m. Hopestill Fower; was pastor of the Second Baptist Church at Newport from 1701 until his death in 1736, a period of 35 years.
- vii. Sarah Clark, b. 1651; m. (1st) John Finner; m. (2nd) Caleb Carr, who was also a Governor of R. I., 1695.

(For more details about these men and women, see CDG, pp. 48-54).

After the death of Jeremy Clark, Frances married for her fourth husband, Reverend William Vaughan, for a long time pastor of the church at Newport. For some reason, Roger Williams was opposed to this marriage, as indicated by a document in his handwriting (R. I. Historical Society Report, 1920, p. 13), which reads, "I present William Vaughan of Newport for that Contrary to the Law of this Colony, he hath taken Mrs. Clarke as his wife." There is no further record, and it may be that some technicality was involved, and that was the cause of the presentation.



On 18 Jan. 1656, Frances entered into an agreement with her son, Walter Clarke, thru his guardians John Cranston and James Barker, by which Walter was to have the dwelling house where his mother lived, and John Cranston was to have the house where he lived, while she retained some specified lands for herself and agreed to pay certain bills; and she was to retain possession of her dwelling house "until 29th September 1656 or until the tobacco was cured." In this document, John Cranston and James Barker were called "brothers-in-law" of Walter Clarke, because John married Walter's sister Mary Clarke, and James married Walter's half-sister, Barbara Dungan.

Citing the History of the Barker Family, by James Barker John Osborn Austin says: "Frances, the wife of William Vaughan died in September 1677, in the 67th year of her age." Her tombstone bears this inscription: "Here lyeth ye body of Mrs. Frances Vaughan Alias Clarke ye Mother of ye Only Children of Capt Jeremiah Clarke. She dyed ye 1 week in Sept. 1677 in ye 67th Year of her age." (CGG, p. 111). This checks with the date of her baptism.

For the noble and royal lines of ancestry of William Dungan, as given by Mr. Justice in (CGG), see the Supplementary Data. For the ancestry of Frances, see line (1335).

Prior to 1921, there had been six governors of Rhode Island who were direct descendants of Jeremy and Frances Clarke:

- Walter Clarke, served 6 years, 1676-1681.
- Samuel Cranston, served 26 years, dates not given.
- William Greene 2nd, served 8 years, 1773-1785.
- Henry Lippitt, served 3 years, 1875-1877.
- Charles W. Lippitt, served 2 years, 1895-1896.
- Nehemiah Rice Knight, dates not given.

Also, John Rankin Rogers, Governor of the State of Washington, 1896-1902, who died in office, was a descendant.

Six governors of Rhode Island were husbands of their descendants, including Jeremy Clark, her own husband:

- John Cranston, served 3 years, 1678-1680.
- Calob Carr, served one year, 1685.
- William Norton, served 2 years, 1732-1733.
- William Greene 1st, served 16 years, 1743-1758.
- Charles C. Van Zandt, served 4 years, 1877-1880.

(More details may be found in CGG, p. 90).





An additional item in regard to the fourth husband of Frances was found in Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, cited by (CDG, p. 46).

Reverend William Vaughan was one of the original members of the First Baptist Church of Newport, which was organized about 1644, and was one of the founders of the Second Baptist Church of Newport in 1665, and became the first minister of that church. In 1676, he was one of a council "of the most judicious inhabitants," chosen by the Assembly for advice "in these troublesome times." He died about 1677 as proved by a letter written by Samuel Hubbard, 2 Sep. 1677, which reads, "Mr. Vahan is gone to his long home and his wife is likely to follow him if not dead."



Line 1335  
THE FRANCES LATHAM LINE  
A Branch of the Frances Dungan Line (667)  
First Synopsis

- (2670) LEWIS LATHAM, b. about 1584, d. 1655;  
r. Elstow, Bedfordshire, England;  
m. (1st) Elizabeth.
- (5340) JOHN LATHAM;  
r. Brigstock, Northamptonshire, England;  
name of wife unknown.
- (10680 or Lm-2) JOHN LATHAM, b. about 1522, d. before 1592;  
r. Brigstock;  
name of first wife, mother of his children, unknown.

Note:- The Synopsis of more remote ancestors follows the family histories of these three on a subsequent page.

Authorities:

The chief authority is the Ancestry of Jeremy Clark of Rhode Island and Dungan Genealogy, by Alfred Rudolph Justice, Franklin Printing Company, published about 1921 altho this date is not stated, pages 77-88. Specific references are indicated by the abbreviation (CDG). This authority cites many sources such as the parish records of Elstow and other parishes, Genealogia Bedfordiana, Prerogative Court of Canterbury (316 Ayllett, for will of Lewis Latham).

One Hundred Sixty Allied Families, by John Osborne Austin, page 86, was also used.





Family History  
2670  
LEWIS LATHAM,

father of Frances (1335) and son of John (5340), was born about 1584, and buried 15 May 1655, at Elstow, Bedfordshire.

His first wife, whom he married about 1608, was named Elizabeth. She was the mother of all his children, and was buried at Elstow in 1620. His second wife, whom he married about 1622, was the widow Winifred Downes.

In 1612, Lewis Latham is on record as a falconer to Prince Henry. By 1625 he had become a falconer to King Charles I, and on 18 Aug. 1627, he was advanced to the position of "Sergeant of the Hawkes," or Sergeant Falconer, by which title he is best known, and his former position was given to Richard Berrick.

Records show that after the Restoration of the monarchy, his widow Winifred, in June 1661, applied for the arrears of salary due him as a falconer and Sergeant of the Hawkes, which amounted to 65 L. yearly subsequent to 1640, and after some difficulty obtained payment from a fund set aside by King Charles II. As these payments ceased after 22 May 1664, it is assumed that the widow died about that time.

A reproduction of a portrait of Lewis Latham, painted by Sir Peter Lely (CDG, facing page 82), shows him to have had a strong attractive face, high forehead, keen prominent eyes, a large nose, and a long beard. The original portrait, at the time of the compilation of the genealogy, which is not dated, was in the art collection of one of his descendants, George J. Elkins.

The will of Lewis Latham, dated 6 May 1653, was proved at London, 1 Sep. 1655. He gave 12 d each "if they demand it" to his sons Henry and John, and also 12 d each "if they come to demand it" to his daughters: Ann Seager, Frances Clarke, Katherine Garnett, Elizabeth Bibbie, and Ellen Sherringham. He gave Winifred Downes, evidently a daughter of his wife by her first husband, "one belstade with furniture thereto belonging." He gave the residue of his estate to "Winethred" (Winifred) my loving wife, who was made sole executrix. (CDG, pp. 87,88, citing Newport Historical Magazine, 3:246).

Children of Lewis and Elizabeth Latham (CDG, pp. 88-90):

1. Frances (1335), bap. 15 Feb. 1609, at Elstow, Bedfordshire, Eng. (CDG does not include her marriage to Lord Weston, and calls her marriage to William Dungan, her first). She m. (1st) Lord Weston; m. (2nd) William Dungan (1334, line 667); m. (3rd) Jeremy Clarke; m. (4th) Rev. William Vaughan.
11. John, b. about 1610; a Justice of the Peace in Bedfordshire; possibly m. Martha Fernald, dau. of Lady Elizabeth Fernald.

(children continued)



Children of Lewis Latham, con.

- iii. Henry, bap. 1612; had 3 ch. by his first wife; his second wife was Ann Goodwin and he had one child by her (Elstow Parish Register, cited by CDG).
- iv. Maria; bap. and buried in 1612.
- v. Katherine, bap. 1615; m. (1st) William Garnett; m. (2nd) after date of father's will, 1653, John Forward (Parish Register of St. Andrews, Holborn, London).
- vi. Elizabeth, bap. 25 Sep. 1617; husband's name in her father's will and as proved by parish registers was Bibbie, not Bibble as sometimes printed.
- vii. Sarah, bap. 11 Oct. 1618; d. young as she is not mentioned in her father's will.
- viii. Ann; called Ann Seager in her father's will, but her baptism is not in the parish register. As there is no space for her in the normal sequence of births it is possible that she is identical with Sarah and that her name was changed when a child from Sarah to Ann (HTG).
- ix. Ellen, bap. 1619 under the name of Helene; but called Ellen Sherringham in her father's will. Her second husband, whom she married after 1653, was Rev. William Wickendon, a widower, a native of Oxfordshire, who settled first in Salem, Mass., and later became an associate of Roger Williams, at Providence, R. I., whom he succeeded as pastor in 1642.





Family History  
5340  
JOHN LATHAM,

father of Lewis (2670) and son of John (10680 or Lm-2),  
lived in Brigstock, Northamptonshire, Eng.

That he was the father of Lewis Latham is established  
in this way. John's half-brother, Rev. Nicholas Latham, in  
his will, mentions "my cousins Lewis and Symon Latham," and  
in those days, cousins meant nephews. If Lewis and Symon  
Latham were nephews of Nicholas, they were sons of one of  
his brothers, John, Maurice, or Thomas. Thomas was heir to  
his father's lands, as stated in the will of Nicholas, and  
his sons did not need bequests. Maurice apparently had no  
children. This leaves John as the father of Lewis. This  
is confirmed by the fact that Lewis named his first son John,  
and named no son Maurice or Thomas.

John Latham's wife does not appear in the records.

He had five children born in Brigstock:

- i. William; buried 20 Aug. 1632; his will proves he had  
no surviving children.
- ii. Symon; buried in 1649; he was also a falconer, and  
learned the art from Henry Sadlier, Esq., falconer  
to Queen Elizabeth; he was the author of three  
books on "falconry;" the surname of his wife  
Elizabeth was probably Lordsant.
- iii. Ursula; m. William Carter.
- iv. Elizabeth; her husband's first name was Thomas.
- v. Lewis (2670), b. about 1584; had a first wife Eliz-  
abeth; m. (2nd) widow Winifred Downes.



Family History  
Lu-2  
JOHN LATHAM,

father of John (5340) and son of Thomas (Lu-4), was born about 1592.

The name of his first wife is unknown, but he was survived by a second wife Joan. After his death, she married, second, Thomas Montague, Gentleman, son of Sir Edward Montague, Knt., Lord Chief Justice of England, and brother of Sir Edward Montague, Knight of the Bath.

John Latham was keeper of the Great Park of Brigstock, in Northamptonshire, which was a part of Rockingham forest and a royal manor.

He died prior to 1592. From the records of some litigation as to his will and the will of his son Nicholas, it is disclosed that he had eight surviving children, four by each wife (CGG includes only three by his first wife).

Children of John Latham by his first wife:

1. Nicholas, b. 1548; d. 4 Aug. 1620; called "Parson of Barnwell," in Huntingdonshire; his will dated 6 Apr. 1620 and proved 4 Nov. 1620, mentions his patron Sir Edward Montague, Lord of Barnwell Castle, and left many substantial legacies to schools, hospitals, and charitable enterprises. He disposed of a large amount of land. He left legacies to "Ann Cranfield my cousin and servant," to children of my late sister Margitts, namely, Francis, Richard, Joane, and Elizabeth, to children of Mr. Gurrey, to the son and daughter of his late sister Righte, to "my half sister married to Bates of Woodford a sorry fellow," and her children, to "my cousin Lewis Latham and his wife," to "my cousin Symon Latham and his wife," to "cousin Henry Freeman a ring that was his father's," to the "schoolmasters of my schools," and to many servants and other non-relatives. He mentions "the poor children of Brigstock where I was born," and the "poor of Rushden where I was brought up." His large stone monument in the church of Barnwell All Saints, recites that Nicholas Latham was pastor of the Barnwell Church for 51 years, he built a hospital for "fourteen poor people of Barnwell," and another in Oundle for "eighteen poor widows," and he founded five free schools for "yonge children." It enumerates many other charitable deeds. When he was 45 years old, he married Marie Foster, daughter of Henry Foster of Burwash, Essex Co., by whom he had one son who died in infancy.

The other children of John Latham are known chiefly because they are mentioned indirectly by their brother Nicholas. (See next page).





Children of John Latham (Lm-2), con.

- ii. (a daughter name not on record) called sister Margitts.
- iii. (a daughter name not on record) whose husband's name was Righte or Wright.
- iv. (a daughter name not on record) who had a daughter called "my cousin Ann Cranfield" meaning niece; not included by (J2G).

Children of John Latham by his second wife Joan:

- v. John (5340); name of wife not in the records.
- vi. Maurice, of Brigstock.
- vii. Thomas, of Brigstock.
- viii. (a daughter name not on record) called "my half-sister married to Bates."

Note:- The cousin Henry Freeman, meaning nephew, can be accounted for by assuming that one of the daughters had a first husband named Freeman, and that Henry was their son (HIG).



Family History  
Lm-4  
THOMAS LATHAM,

father of John (Lm-2) and son of Nicholas (Lm-3), had a wife Elizabeth, and died in Oct. 1558.

He lived first at Culworth, Northamptonshire, England. He became keeper of the Game Park in Mouton and Kingsthorpe, Northamptonshire, and was so efficient as to incur the ill will of the common people, especially the poachers who entered complaints against his procedures.

In his will, dated 11 Sep. 1558 and proved in Nov. 1558, he made bequests to wife Elizabeth, sons Roland, Oliver, and John, daughter "Elysabothe Dyconson" (Elizabeth Dickinson), son Thomas Latham and his son Thomas, sister Joan Tynes, kinsman Sir William Rote, and several persons whose relationship, if any, is not stated.

Children:

- i. Thomas; had a wife Elizabeth and five children.
- ii. Rowland.
- iii. Oliver, b. about 1516; d. about 1572; gentleman keeper of the Little Park.
- iv. John (Lm-2); had a second wife Joan.
- v. Elizabeth; m. Peter Dyconson of Dickinson.





# Synopsis of Remote English Lineage

- (Lm-4) THOMAS LATHAM. (See preceding page).
- (Lm-8) NICHOLAS LATHAM, of Congleton, living 1483.
- (Lm-16) THOMAS LATHAM, "4th son Hugh;" children:  
 i. Nicholas (Lm-8).  
 ii. Thomas.  
 iii. Robert who m. Parnel Daniel in 1489.  
 iv. Janet who m. John Burgess of Knotsford.
- (Lm-32) HUGH LATHAM; represented in the church of Aastbury as a figure in armor with his four sons: John, Robert, William, and Thomas (Lm-16) kneeling before him.
- (Lm-64) PHILIP de LATHAM; of Aastbury, near Congleton; two known children:  
 i. Margaret, m. about 1400 Nicholas Harrington.  
 ii. Hugh (Lm-32).
- (Lm-128) ROBERT de LATHAM, Knight, fought against the Scots in 1291, and in 1309 was Commissioner of Array in the expedition against Bruce; d. in "18 th year of reign of Edward II"; m. Katherine de Knowslegh (Lm-129), dau. of Sir Thomas de Knowslegh (Lm-258); children:  
 i. Sir Thomas de Latham, b. 1301; m. Eleanor Ferrers, dau. of Sir John; was also Commissioner of Array, and took an active part in the campaign against the Scots. Several lines of nobility are found among their descendants.  
 ii. Joan; m. (1st) prior to Oct. 1311, Wm. de Holland; m. (2nd) John de Bellow; m. (3rd) Wm. de Scargill; m. (4th) Wm. de. Multon.  
 iii. Hugh.  
 iv. Philip (Lm-64).
- (Lm-256) Sir ROBERT LATHAM, d. prior to Sep. 1286; High Sheriff of Lancaster County, 1236, 1248, 1249, and 1263; saw military service against the Welsh in 1277 and 1282; m. Amicia (Lm-257), dau. of Robert de Alfreton, Lord of Alfreton Norton and Marroham (Lm-314), and grandson of Robert Fitz Ralph, founder of Beauchief Abbey. Children:  
 i. Richard of Parbold, d. 1344.  
 ii. Henry of Torbock; wife Elena.  
 iii. Thomas; ancestor of Lathams of Mosborough.  
 iv. Robert (Lm-128).



Remote Lineage, con.

- (Ln-512) RICHARD de LATHAM, d. 1220; held manor of Dalton and one fourth manor of Wroughtington; one known son, Robert (Ln-256).
- (Ln-1024) ROBERT de LATHAM; m. presumably a daughter of Orme Massey, thru whom he acquired as a dowry, about 1170, land in Dalton Parbold and Wroughtington; founder of Eusecough priory, which about 1180 was endowed by him with the churches of Ormskirk and Flinton.
- (Ln-2048) HENRY, Lord of LATHAM, the earliest progenitor of whom there is any record.

Coat of Arms

The Latham coat of arms consisted, when described in plain English, of two fields, gold above and blue below, the border between them being notched or indented with five notches, and on the upper field or "chief" were three red disks or "roundlets" in a horizontal line.





Supplementary Data

Part 1

Additions to Preceding Pages



### The Birth Year of Artemas Fay Greene

A question has been raised in regard to the year of birth of Artemas Fay Greene because of the disparity in the evidence of the census records and the enlistment record.

The military record is quoted in full (p. 35). It states that Artemas F. Greene was enrolled 15 Aug. 1862, at the age of 22 years. If correct this would indicate that he was born about 1840. From the family records, it is known that he was the oldest child in the family, and that his sister Marietta was born 1 May 1839, and his sister Henrietta was born 4 Oct. 1840. It is also known from the family records that he had a younger brother, Jeremiah Smith Greene, born 12 Mar. 1836. Other known dates lead to the definite inference that his parents were married about 1832. These dates constitute good and sufficient evidence that the year 1840 is impossible for the year of birth of Artemas Fay Greene.

On the other hand are the census records. The census of 1840 shows that he was one of the two sons between the ages of 5 and 10 years at that time, and hence born after 1830 and before 1835. The third son was Jeremiah, enumerated as under 5 years of age, which agrees with his known birth date. The name of the second son between 5 and 10 years old in 1840 is not known because he is not mentioned in the 1850 census and without doubt died between 1840 and 1850. Therefore, the census of 1840 shows clearly that Artemas was born between 1830 and 1835.

The census of 1850, which as is well known was the first to give the names of the children and the age of each, states that the age of Artemas in 1850 was 16 years. This by the subtraction of 16 from 1850, tells us that the year of his birth was 1834. This census record of 1850 corroborates the census record of 1840 and agrees with the family records.

The only point against is that his age as put down by the enrollment officer in 1862 implies that he was born in 1840; but it is a well known fact that the ages put down by the enrollment officers were often incorrect, and such evidence does not stand when it conflicts with other data. In this case, the enlistment item conflicts with at least half a dozen known facts.

It can be considered an established fact that Artemas Fay Green was born about 1834.





Collateral Branch  
 44-ii-1-1  
 ERASTUS McKINSTRY,

was the only son of Elsie Ann McKinstry (11) by her first husband James McKinstry (44-ii-1), who was a grandson of the first John (44). Her husband James was a son of James (44-ii), the brother of her father Stephen (22). (See pp. 34 in the Greene Line, and 84 in the McKinstry Line).

Erastus was born 14 Oct. 1825, at Catherine Landing, later called Havana, Chemung Co., N. Y. He died 27 Dec. 1909, aged 85 years, at Oswego, N. Y.

He married about 1845, Experience Slocum, daughter of Zebulon B. Slocum, and sister of W. H. Slocum, as proved by a deed dated 20 May 1852 (Chemung Co. Deeds, 20:428). He was enumerated in the Census of 1850 as a blacksmith, age 25 y., living at Havana, N. Y., with a wife and the one child who was born before 1850. He and his wife were living on lot 99 in Havana in 1852, when they sold this lot to Charles Cook.

Three children, born at Havana, N. Y.:

- i. Butler, b. 11 Oct. 1847; d. 22 May 1910; m. 11 Oct. 1871, Emma Baldwin, b. 6 Jan. 1849, at Volney, dau. of William Cornwall Baldwin and Theresa Sarah (Linsley) Baldwin, and a descendant of Joseph and Isabel Baldwin of Milford, Conn. One child:
  1. Elizabeth McKinstry, b. 12 Jan. 1873, Fulton, N. Y.; m. (1st) Edwin McCully, b. at Oswego, 13 Apr. 1867; m. (2nd) Frank Alliot; by her first husband had one child:
    - (1) Frances Marion McCully, b. 1 Feb. 1897, at Fulton, where she m. Harold Jay Dann, who was b. 1897 and d. 1947.
- ii. Eugene, b. after 1850, r. Oyster Bay, N. Y.; m. Belle Mattison; three children, surname McKinstry:
  1. Gertrude. 2. Victor. 3. Eugene.
- iii. Frank, b. after 1852; d. 29 Sep. 1945; m. 16 Oct. 1888, Ines Wallace, b. 11 Mar. 1856, d. 1 Dec. 1945; r. Oswego; two children, surname McKinstry:
  1. Margaret Experience, b. 1891; a trained nurse; m. (1st) ... Carroll; m. (2nd) ... France; two children by her first husband:
    - (1) Ines Carroll, d. at age of 6 months.
    - (2) Elizabeth Carroll, who is married.
  2. Mariotta Van Domark, b. about 1892; was graduated from Oswego Normal School and Syracuse University and took several courses at Columbia; m. Laurence Odell of N. J.; no issue; after his death, she was killed in an automobile accident in California.



Additional Item

The book, Captain John Whipple and Ralph Hemenway Records, by Claire Hemenway Newton (p. 1), adds two children by his first wife to those of John Whipple (334).

1-a Mary, b. 4 Mar. 1665; m. James Harder.

1-b Dorothy, birth date not given; m. Malachi Roades.





The Parentage of Hester Williams (619)  
Wife of James Eggleston (618, line 309)

Someone asserted that Hester Williams was a sister of the famous Roger Williams, but no basis for this assertion has been found.

Mr. Henry F. Waters and Mr. G. Andrews Moriarty, both noted genealogists, made extensive searches in the English records for data concerning the ancestry and relatives of Roger Williams. They were successful and the results of their labors have been published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, and in the book by Mr. Waters, Genealogical Gleanings in England. Perhaps the most important discoveries of Mr. Waters were the wills of James Williams and his widow Alice Williams (Reg., 43:290-296).

These wills prove that James and Alice Williams were the parents of Roger Williams. His mother Alice made a bequest to "my son Roger Williams now beyond the seas." These wills mention all the surviving children, and also many relatives, but neither will mentions a daughter Hester.

The statement that Hester was a sister of Roger, was, therefore only a guess, the result of someone's wishful thinking, and it is entirely false.

A considerable amount of search has been made for the parents of Hester Williams, but as yet they have not been found.



The English and Irish Ancestry of William Dungan  
(1334, line 667)

The spelling most often used by the ancestors in England and Ireland was Dongan, but the spelling Dungan is used in these Notes for the surname of William.

The chief authority is the Ancestry of Jeremy Clark and Dongan Genealogy, by Alfred Rudolph Justice, which is frequently referred to by the abbreviation (ODG).

Mr. Justice (ODG, pp. 109,110) discusses in great detail the parentage of William Dungan. He presents strong evidence that William's father was Thomas, youngest son of Sir John Dongan, but points out that there is no document that specifically declares this to be true. He includes a footnote showing that there were two men with this surname in St. Martins-in-the-Fields prior to William Dungan's birth. Altho he does not so state, his data proves positively that these two men came from the same branch of the nobility that Sir John belonged to. (MTG).

It must be remembered that William Dungan (1334) lived at St. Martins-in-the-Fields, and that the given name Thomas is so very common among his descendants and relatives that a Thomas was surely a close ancestor. It is only carrying on the usual practice of proceeding from the known to the unknown to say that as the residence of William was at St. Martins-in-the-Fields, he was probably connected with the families there. (MTG). Mr. Justice includes data about them but does not connect William with them.

Mr. Goodrich believes that the records show two possibilities for the ancestry of William Dungan; the first, thru Thomas, son of Sir John of Lincoln's Inn, Ireland, the second, thru the Dongans of St-Martins-in-the-Fields.

Mr. Justice states in substance (ODG, p. 109) as follows:

The intimacy and intermarriages between the Dungans, Nettervilles, Westons, and Clarkes, all of the nobility, and the fact that the father of Frances Latham was a Sergeant Falconer to the King and had other high connections, all show that this Dongan or Dungan family was of high standing. Mr. Justice adds, "The writer can state definitely that the Dungan family of whom were the Earls of Limerick was the only manorial family into which Frances Latham could have married. There is no doubt in the writer's mind after an extended search, that William Dungan, father of Frances, was a grandson of Sir John Dongan by his wife Margaret Foster, and this conclusion was arrived at independantly by Mr. Howard O. Folker, and an Irish genealogist in Dublin, who conducted their investigations without consultation with the writer."





The births of William's children in about 1628, 1630, 1632, and 1634 indicate that he was married about 1627, and allowing at least 20 years for his age when married, he was born not later than 1607, which agrees with the statement in (CDG, p. 108). His father was probably at least 20 years old when William was born, and hence his father was born before 1586. Thomas Dongan, the youngest son of Sir John Dongan, was born in 1584. This is an exact fit in dates, and provides the immediate ancestor by the name of Thomas.

Sir John Dongan and his wife Margaret (Foster) Dongan had four sons:

- i. Sir Walter Dongan; his son William died 16 Sep. 1639, but the William of this lineage died 20 Sep. 1636, and hence could not be his son.
- ii. William Dongan; Recorder of Dublin, whose will proves he had but one son John.
- iii. Edward Dongan; Gent., whose will proves he had no male issue.
- iv. Thomas Dongan; of Lincoln's Inn, Ireland; mentioned in the will of his brother Sir Walter; died intestate, but appears to have had two sons, John and William, the latter being the William of this lineage, according to Mr. Justice's belief.

References: (CDG, p. 110, citing Lincoln's Inn Admission Register, 163, :240; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 4:54).

Mr. Justice (CDG, p. 109, footnote) found in the parish registers of St. Martins-in-the-Fields that a Richard Dongan married, 18 May 1601, Elizabeth Brookes, widow of William Brookes, and that Richard Dongan or Dungan was buried there 20 Dec. 1609. Also, that Gertrude Osborne, wife of Robert Osborne of the parish of St. Brydes, London, aged 44 years, testified "that the said Richard Dungan was her father-in-law, and at the time of his marriage had said that he intended to leave a maynteyne (maintenance) to his mother, then bed-ridden and living in Ireland, and the balance of his estate was to go to his wife Elizabeth." The term "father-in-law" in those days meant "step-father." Other evidence confirms the statement of Gertrude Osborne, and shows that this Richard left no sons, but left three step-daughters, who were daughters of his wife Elizabeth by her first husband, namely, Gertrude, Agnes, and Priscilla. There was also a record that Richard Dongan received his land as a grant in reversion of the Office of Master Plasterer to the Queen in 1597. There was also testimony by Richard Browne, a plasterer, that "Richard was buried as a gentleman with his arms in escutcheons on his coffin which could not be but a great charge to the said Elizabeth (his widow)."

The litigation in regard to his estate continued a long time, and makes it clear that Richard had no son at all, and hence was not the father of William of this lineage.





The parish records of St. Martins-in-the-Fields include one other item about this family, the marriage of Thomas Dongan, 30 Apr. 1581, to Catherine Brangan. There is nothing more in the records about them; Mr. Justice gives them no consideration, but Mr. Goodrich believes that the possibility that this Thomas was the father or grandfather of William should be considered.

They lived in the same locality, and this connection also makes Thomas an immediate ancestor of William.

Of course, there is no identity between the Thomas who married Catherine in 1581 and the Thomas, born in 1584, son of Sir John. But Mr. Justice states (COC, p. 95) that Sir John Dongan was probably a brother of Richard Dongan, whose will was dated at Dublin in 1574, and of Edward Dongan, whose will was dated in 1597, and of William Dongan, called William Fitz Patrick, and also a brother of Thomas Dongan. Of these, William and Thomas were definitely called his brothers by Sir John in his will. Mr. Justice gives many minor details about these wills which can not be questioned but need not be repeated here, and he states that Sir John and his brothers were all born in the period between 1545 and 1575. The Thomas who married Catherine Brangan in 1581 was probably born between 1550 and 1560. If this Thomas is identified as one of the brothers of Sir John, there is a perfect fit in dates. The outstanding point is that Thomas of St. Martins-in-the-Fields, as well as Richard, has now been brought into the connection with the Irish nobility.

It will be remembered that this Richard, who was plasterer to the Queen, was buried with his coat-of-arms on his coffin, and provided a maintenance for his "bed-ridden mother" in Ireland. Mr. Justice suggests that this Richard was a son of the Richard who made his will in 1574. If so, this would mean that his mother lived after the death of his father for 35 years from 1574 until after the son's death in 1609. All these items are consistent with her picture as a widow, very old and feeble when her son died. It makes the son a nephew of Sir John.

In estimating the birth year of William Dungan (1534), it has been definitely established on the preceding pages that he was born before 1607, that his father was born before 1586, and his grandfather before 1565. When arriving at these figures, the ages used for each parent were the youngest that could reasonably be used. On this basis, Thomas, if he was the grandfather of William, was born before 1565. This fits the birth year of Thomas of St. Martins-in-the-Fields, who was born before 1561, so that William Dungan could have been a grandson of Thomas and Catherine.





HFT.  
 Sup. Data  
 Line 667  
 Notes  
 Page 4

Suppose that we do not use the youngest ages possible. In fact it is not probable that all these ages were the very youngest. In saying that William was born before 1607, we are not saying how many years before. Suppose he were born about 1595, and his father 35 years earlier, both of which are very reasonable suppositions. Then, William's father was born about 1560, and this year fits the birth of Thomas who married Catherine Brangan at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields in 1581, which makes Thomas and Catherine the parents of William Dungan.

It is, then, very reasonable to conclude that William Dungan was a son or grandson of Thomas and Catherine and that Thomas was a brother of Sir John.

The next step is to find the father of Sir John and his brothers.

Several early items concerning the Dungan family were found by Mr. Justice (ODG, pp. 93-96), and he refers to the book Lodge's Irish Peerage, which has not been consulted directly. Arranged chronologically, some of these items are:

1537. Among the tenants of Holy Trinity Church, Dublin, living on Fish Street in Dublin, were Teyge Dongane and John Dungan.

1539. On 20 Aug., John Dungan of Dublin, fishmonger, leased from Holy Trinity Church a house with a shop and garden, then inhabited by him on Fish Street, for 61 years,

1542. Teyge Dongan and Walter Forster were living on Winetavern Street in Dublin. This is the Walter Forster, merchant and alderman of Dublin, whose daughter Margaret married Sir John Dungan, about 1578 (MTG).

1542. Sir Nicholas Wogan of Rathcossey was High Sheriff of County Kildare. From the fact that, William Dungan, brother of Sir John, had a son named Wogan Dungan, it is inferred that the mother of Sir John and all his brothers was a Wogan, daughter of Sir Nicholas. This inference is confirmed by these data. Wogan Dungan died without issue. The "Sir Morris Fitz Thomas farm," which the said William Dungan purchased of Sir Henry Warren in 1599, came into possession of Sir Walter Dungan, son and heir of Sir John, who names the farm in his will.

1546. Patrick O'Donylan or Dungan, called a Chaplain, received grant of English liberty.

1557. Sir Patrick Dungan was a witness to a document, which was a lease of property.

1557. Walter Forster was living on Winetavern Street, Thade Dungan and John Dungan were living on Fish Street, and Tade Dungan was living on St. George's Lane.

1557. John Dungan, clerk, obtained lease of a house on Oxmanstone Green.

1558. John Dungan was vicar of Castell-Knock.





1561. Richard Dongan of Dublin, merchant, received the lease of the house lately inhabited by Tade Dongan. This was probably the Tade Dongan who lived on St. George's Lane, but this Richard was not the one who died in 1574.

1573. John Dongan subleased to Richard Flode of Dublin, merchant, for 61 years after 1600, the property which he had leased from Holy Trinity Church, in 1539. The annual rent during Dongan's term was 10 s, and thereafter 20 s.

1545-1575. Sir Patrick Dongan, by his wife evidently daughter of Sir Nicholas Wogan, had sons: Sir John Dongan, Richard Dongan, Edward Dongan, William Dongan, and Thomas Dongan, born during this period.

1578. Sir John Dongan, son of Sir Patrick, was living at Castleton, Kildrought in Kildare County, Ireland, married Margaret Forster, daughter of Walter Forster, by his wife Margaret Netterville.

1592. Walter Dongan and John Forster were living on St. Marbrows Street, Dublin, and the widow Dongan and Henry Brown were living on St. George's Lane. This Walter Dongan was born too early to be the Sir Walter Dongan, born surely after 1580, son of Sir John. It will be remembered that in the litigation over Richard's estate in 1609, testimony was offered by a plasterer, Richard Brown. Was the widow Dongan mentioned in this Dublin record the mother of Richard, the plasterer to the Queen, of St. Martins-in-th-Fields?

1603. Sir Walter Dongan, son of the first Sir John, had a son Sir John Dongan, born in 1603, who married in 1627, Lady Mary Talbot, and had eleven children. Among them was Sir Thomas Dongan, Earl of Limerick, who became governor of the Province of New York. (CGO, pp. 98-107).

Altho many pieces of this jigsaw puzzle are missing, the pieces that have been found make a picture which dis-closes, either way you look at it, that William Dungan (1574) was definitely a descendant of Sir Patrick Dongan, either thru his grandson Thomas, son of Sir John, or thru his son Thomas, brother of Sir John.

If it could be proved that William was a son of the grandson Thomas, then, thru his paternal grandfather, Margaret Forster, he has a line of nobility and royalty which goes back thru Sir Robert St. Lawrence the 15th Baron Howth Lord Chancellor of Ireland, Sir William Welles another Lord Chancellor of Ireland, King Edward III of England, and other kings and nobles back to Charlemagne.





If William Dungan were the son of Thomas Dungan, as believed by Mr. Justice, his noble and royal lineages would include those given below.

These lineages are to be read down the page like all the others. The number of each father in the lineage is double that of his child immediately above. The number of each mother in the lineage is one more than double the number of her child immediately above. As will be seen, the lineage passes thru both the male and female sides. To avoid large numbers, the prefix Dn is introduced in the number of Sir John Dungan.

(1334) WILLIAM DUNGAN; r. St. Martins-in-the-Fields, Eng.;  
 m. Frances Latham . . . . . (1335).

(2668) THOMAS DUNGAN; r. Lincoln's Inn, Ire.;  
 name of wife not given.

(5336, or Dn-2) SIR JOHN DUNGAN; r. Castleton, Ire.;  
 m. Margaret Forster . . . . . (Dn-3).

(Dn-6) WALTER FORSTER; r. Dublin, Ire.;  
 m. Margaret Notterville . . . . . (Dn-7).

(Dn-14) JOHN NETTERTVILLE, Esq.; r. Bouth, Ire.;  
 m. Lady Allison St. Lawrence . . . . . (Dn-15).

(Dn-30) SIR NICHOLAS ST. LAWRENCE; 16th Baron Howth;  
 m. Lady Genet Plunket . . . . . (Dn-31).

(Dn-60) SIR ROBERT ST. LAWRENCE; 15th Baron Howth;  
 m. Lady Joan Beaufort . . . . . (Dn-61).

(Dn-122) EDmund BEAUFORT; Duke of Somerset, K. G., etc.;  
 m. Lady Eleanor Beauchamp . . . . . (Dn-123).

(Dn-244) SIR JOHN BEAUFORT; Knight of the Garter, etc.;  
 m. Lady Margaret Holland . . . . . (Dn-245).

(Dn-488) JOHN BEAUFORT, called John of Gaunt, Earl of  
 Richmond, Duke of Lancaster, etc.; see below.

(Dn-976) EDWARD III, King of England, who was a direct  
 descendant of William the Conqueror and thru  
 William's Queen Maud or Matilda, a direct  
 descendant of Charlemagne.

Note:- The mother of Sir John Beaufort (Dn-244) was Catherine (Dn-489), daughter of Sir Payn Roet (Dn-987).  
 Full details of these lineages are given by Mr. Justice.





Another interesting set of relationships is this one, which shows a connection between the Dongan and Weston families.

The wife of Walter Forster was Margaret Netterville, daughter of John Netterville of Dowth, first husband of Lady Alison St. Lawrence, and granddaughter of Patrick Netterville, Esq.

Lucas Netterville and Margaret Luttrell, his wife, were the parents of Alice Netterville, who married Alexander Barnewall of Robertstown, County Meath, Ireland, whose son, Thomas Barnewall, married as his second wife, Margaret, the eldest daughter of Sir Walter Dongan, of Castleton, Kildrought, County Kildare.

John Netterville, eldest son of Lucas, married Eleanor Gernon, and were the parents of Lord Viscount Nicholas Netterville of Dowth, who was elevated to the peerage of Ireland, 3 Apr. 1622. He married, first, Eleanor Bathe, daughter of Sir John Bathe, of Drumconragh, County Dublin, and among their eight sons and five daughters was Sir John, the second Viscount Netterville, who married "pursuant to a deed dated 27 Feb. 1623" Lady Elizabeth Weston, daughter of Richard Weston, Earl of Portland.

These items came from the book, *The Ancestry of Governor Dongan*, by Frederick Van Wyck, 1935, printed by A. A. Beauchamp. It is in the Rare Book Department of the Boston Public Library. It refers frequently to the book by Mr. Justice, which it considers a superior authority, and cites frequently Lodge's *Peerage of Ireland* (4:54, etc.).

See also the references to the Weston family, especially to Sir Richard Weston, in the story of Frances Latham in the family history of William Dungan (*This Family Tree*, 667-1334-2, consecutive page 332).

There is another royal connection, but not a line of descent, this one to the House of Tudor.

Edmund Beaufort (Dn-122, on the preceding page) had a brother John, the 3rd Earl of Somerset, whose only daughter Margaret married Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, and became the mother of Henry, Earl of Richmond, who ascended the throne of England as King Henry VII.





Hugh Churchman's Will  
 (See p. 224)

Savage, in his Genealogical Dictionary (1:387), seems to be responsible for the assertion that Anna Churchman (339), wife of John Rogers (338), was a daughter of Hugh Churchman of Lynn. No basis whatever has been found for this assertion.

The will of Hugh Churchman proves that he had no daughter Anna. Because several authorities have copied Savage's error, and because of its weird spelling and other peculiarities, the will is included here verbatim.

"I haugh Churchman of Len do make this my last will as foloweth: first I give my house and lot (( in Len)) with ale my march and ale other the apurtenances thereunto belonging to wilyam wenter tel his son Josias shale stayen the age of twenty one yeares and then to his son Josias and his Ayeres for ever: wth this Condicion that he shale paye to his sister hanna wenter ten poundes wth in one hole year after the afor-sayed Josias wenter shale stayen the age of twenty one yeares and if he shale Refuse to paye to his sister hanna winter ten poundes of Corant money then my will is that hanna winter shale have the house and lot wth ale and singeler the apurtenances to her and her Ayeres for ever and she shale paye to her brother Josias ten poundes: and my will is that if the afor-sayed Josias shale dy before he shale stayen the age of twenty and one yeares that then the afor-sayed hanna shale have it with out paying any thing out of it: and my will is further that if the afor-sayed Josias and hanna shale booth dy before that theye shale stayen the age of twenty one yeres that then wilyam winter or his now wife or the longer liver of them shale have it to them and thar Ayeres for ever: I do give to the widow Indross that thre shillings that she oeth me and further I do giv her one buchel of Ingen Coran to be payed wth in one moneth after my death: I do give gorge far one buchel ale so to be payed at the same tyen: I do ale so give to edward burt ten shillings to be payed wth in one hole yer after after my death: I ale so giv to mr whiten and mr Corbet five shillings spece to be payed wth in one hole yer after my death: ale the Rest of my goodes or Chateles unbequeaved I give to wilyam winter whom I do make sole exeter to this my will in witness whar of I have her unto put my hand the fourth daye of the fourth month in the sixtenth yer of the dayen of our soveran Lord Charles by the grace of god King of Inland scotland France and Irland etc 1640." (signed) hegh Churchman. (witness) Zachous Gould. Proved 9:5:1644, by Zachous Gould.

The inventory taken 1 d 6 m 1644 appraised the house, lot, and march at 6 L, personal property at 14 L 14 s 6 d, with debts due him 1 L, and debts owed by him 26 s 3 d, and charges for "sicknes" and burial 1 L 15 s 6 d.

(Salem Quarterly Court Files, 1:20; Salem Quarterly Court Records, 2:154; Essex County published FR, 1:32,33).



(Blank Page  
for Additional Data)





(Blank Page  
for Additional Data)



Supplementary Data

Part 2

Family Histories of

36-4 Ezra Mixer

72 David Mixer

144 Benjamin Mixer

and Their Ancestors





Family History  
 36-Q  
 EZRA MIXER,

almost certainly the father of Ezra (18), was a son of David (72), and his birth record reads, "Ezra Mixer, son of David and Hannah, born 11 Aug. 1754." (Shrewsbury VR, p. 74).

The evidence that he was the father of Ezra was presented in the Notes under Line 9 (pp. 53, 54, 55).

He married, at Sutton, Mass., 21 June 1779, Azubah Haven (37) (Sutton VR, pp. 278, 315). She was born 25 Feb. 1758, daughter of John and Susannah (Toune) Haven (Genealogy of Richard Haven, by Josiah Adams, 1849, p. 17).

Ezra died 30 Dec. 1829, "age 75 y." (Charlton VR, p. 256).

The deeds of Worcester County, Mass., show that he was living in Sutton in 1776, 1777, 1780, and 1784 (75:7; 76:143; 89:474; 92:352; 94:364). They also show that he was living in Charlton in 1789, 1793, 1794, and 1796 (111:349; 121:542, 543, 593; 124:642). In the last deed, Azubah released her dower rights, which proves she was living as late as 1796.

Children, the first four born in Sutton, and the others in Charlton:

- i. Ezra (18), b. about 1780; m. Chloe Shepard (19).  
 The census of 1790 proves that there was one more son born before 1790 than shown by the birth or baptism records, and Ezra is identified as that son. This is confirmed by other evidence (pp. 53, 54, 55).
- ii. Sally, bap. 12 May 1782 (Sutton VR, p. 118); d. before 1790 as she was not enumerated in the census.
- iii. Rufus, bap. 30 May 1784 (Sutton VR, p. 118); m. (1st) 27 Feb. 1820, Anna Chase of Douglas; she d. 29 Mar. 1821; he m. (2nd) 28 Nov. 1826, Nancy A. Phillips; "Rufus, married son of Ezra and Azubah Mixer, died 19 Mar. 1845, age 61 years, consumption, born (in) Sutton." (Charlton VR, pp. 189, 256). He was the second of the three sons enumerated in 1790.
- iv. Arba, b. in 1786, the third son counted in the 1790 census when they under 16 years of age; bap. 23 Sep. 1792 (Charlton VR, p. 74); m. 17 Jan. 1813, Althusa White (Charlton VR, p. 189). They settled in Colchester, Conn.
- v. Nancy, bap. 17 July 1796 (Charlton VR, p. 74).
- vi. John Haven, b. prob. about 1798.
- vii. Clarissa, b. prob. about 1800; m. 14 Apr. 1817, Jeremiah Brown (Charlton VR, p. 189).





# Family History

72

DAVID MIXER,

father of Ezra (36-Q) and son of Benjamin (144), was born 22 Dec. 1718, in that part of Marlboro now Southboro, Mass.

According to Bond's Watertown Genealogies (p. 368), he married in Oct. 1741, Hannah Gibbs. It is conjectured that she died soon after, leaving no children, because this year of marriage is 13 years before the birth of David's first child.

But it appears that he had a second wife, Hannah Waters (73), who was overlooked because her first name was also Hannah.

As she was a second wife, she was probably between 20 and 30 years of age when married. As her first child was born in 1754, she was married probably about 1753. Subtracting her probable age, sets the year of her birth between 1723 and 1733.

Two men by the name of Waters came from Salem and settled in Sutton at or before this period, namely Richard and Samuel Waters, and Hannah was certainly the daughter of one of them. Richard had a daughter Hannah, but she was not born until 5 Aug. 1754, which takes her out of the picture. The other possibility remains, which is that Hannah was a daughter of Samuel, and as a matter of record, Samuel had a daughter Hannah, born 23 Nov. 1730. She meets all the requirements, and as her husband is not named either by Perley or by Benedict and Tracy in their accounts of the families (1:384 and pp. 741-43 respectively) she is accepted as the mother of David's children.

The History of Shrewsbury by Andrew H. Ward (p.368) states "David Mixer and his wife Hannah had Ezra born here 11 Aug. 1754," and adds in a footnote that Benjamin and David Mixer are supposed to have been brothers, sons of Benjamin and Rebecca (Newton) Mixer of Marlboro. The Sutton VR (p. 118) prove that he was living in Sutton in 1757 and 1760, and he was living there as late as 1780 as proved by two deeds. (Worcester County Deeds, 74:577B; 89:474).

Children, the first born in Shrewsbury, the others in Sutton:

- i. Ezra (36-Q), b. 11 Aug. 1754 (Shrewsbury VR, p. 74);  
m. Azubah Haven (37).
- ii. Lydia, b. 16 July 1757; m. Elijah Goodale "Goodale" of Charlton (Sutton VR, pp. 266,315).
- iii. Jane, b. 4 May 1760; m. "Salauarica Weingtier" of Charlton (Sutton VR, pp. 307,315).
- iv. Hannah, b. about 1762; m. Timothy Morse of Holden.
- v. David, b. about 1764; either he or his father (for a third wife) m. Prudence Bartlett in 1784.





Family History  
 144  
 BENJAMIN MIXER,

father of David (72) and son of Isaac (263), was born in Watertown, Mass., 23 May 1679 (Bond's Watertown Genealogies and Watertown VR).

He settled in Marlboro or Marlborough, in that part which is now Southboro, on the south side of Stony Brook, where he purchased land of Isaac Howe in 1701 (Bond, p. 363).

Called "Benjamin Mixer" he married, 27 Nov. 1711, Rebecca Newton (Marlborough VR, pp. 286, 292). She was born before 1696, but she has not yet been identified.

The History of Framingham, by J. H. Temple (p. 640) corroborates many of the statements of Bond, and adds that before Southboro was incorporated, his farm was for a while included in Framingham.

He died in 1728, and the value of his estate at that time was 56<sup>7</sup> L 15 s 9 d. His widow Rebecca, married Moses Newton in Oct. 1743. (Bond, p. 368; Temple, p. 640).

Children, births of all but the youngest recorded in Marlborough VR, p. 151; the youngest included by Bond:

- i. Phineas, b. 26 Dec. 1712; m. Mary Lamb.
- ii. Benjamin, b. 23 Mar. 1715; m. (1st) Sarah Garfield; m. (2nd) Dinah Newton; was in Shrewsbury for a short time around 1741 and appears to have been in Sutton for a few years with his brother David; settled permanently in Southboro where he became a leading man in town affairs (Bond, pp. 368-370, Temple, p. 640).
- iii. Isaac, b. 26 Nov. 1716.
- iv. David (72), b. 32 Dec. 1718; m. (1st) Hannah Gibbs; m. (2nd) Hannah Waters (73).
- v. Joseph, b. 24 May 1724; d. 17 June 1724 (Marlborough VR, p. 377).
- vi. Ebenezer, posthumous child, b. 23 May 1729.

Note:- The History of Oxford, by George F. Daniels (p. 337) confirms several items in these three family histories. Oxford is a town adjoining Sutton.



Line 37  
 THE AZUBAH HAVEN LINE  
 A Branch of the Canine Nixter Line (9)  
 Synopsis

- (37) AZUBAH HAVEN, b. 1758;  
 r. Framingham, Sutton, and Charlton, Mass.;  
 m. 1779, Ezra Nixter . . . . . (38-4, Line 9).
- (74) JOHN HAVEN, b. about 1717, d. 1784;  
 r. Framingham and Sutton, Mass.;  
 m. 1739, Susanna Tolka . . . . . (75).
- (148) ELIZABETH HAVEN, b. about 1695;  
 r. Lynn and Framingham, Mass.;  
 m. (2nd) Mary Walker . . . . . (149).
- (296) JOHN HAVEN, b. 1656, d. 1705;  
 r. Lynn, Mass.;  
 m. 1682, Hannah Nichols . . . . . (297).
- (592) RICHARD HAVEN, d. 1703;  
 colonial pioneer to Lynn;  
 m. about 1644, Susanna Howhall . . . . . (593).

Authorities frequently cited:

Descendants of Richard Haven, by Josiah Adams, 1849,  
 briefly referred to as "Adams."

The Bassett-Freston Ancestry, by Belle Freston, re-  
 ferred to in brief as "BFA."

History of Framingham, by J. H. Temple, 1887, briefly  
 referred to as "Temple."

Other authorities are cited specifically.





# Family History

74

JOHN HAVEN,

father of Azubah (37) and son of Elkanah (148), was born in Framingham, Mass., about 1716, the only child of his father by his second wife, Mary Walker (149), who died soon after he was born. (Temple, pp. 579, 580).

He lived in Framingham until 1750, when he went to Oxford, but remained there only about a year, and in 1751 removed to Sutton, where he died in July 1784 "aged 68."

He married in Framingham, 25 Oct. 1739, Susanna Towne (75), born 17 Feb. 1717, daughter of Israel and Susanna (Haven) Towne (150 and 151), and granddaughter of Moses Haven (302, line 151), which makes her his second cousin. Her marriage was recorded at Oxford (VR, pp. 177, 249), but her death was recorded at Sutton (VR, p. 423) and reads, "Mrs. Susanna Haven died 25 Oct. 1806, age 91 yrs." The Richard Haven Genealogy gives her age as 89 years, but the age of 91 years agrees with her gravestone.

The will of John Haven proves without question that he was the father of Azubah who married Ezra Mixer. It also shows how very incomplete the Haven Genealogy is. For these reasons a complete abstract is given here.

He gave "unto Susanna my Dearly beloved wife one of my cows that which she shall chuse and all my infore moveables Excepting such as may hereafter be mentioned."

"Item. My will is that my beloved Son, John Haven Jr., my only Son, have the whole of my wearing apparral, and all my husbandry tools, the head that he Usually lo'geth on, my Gun, and all my Cyder Barrels Except two, half of my Dry Casks, my horse, one two-year heifer, three Sheep, and the free use of my oxen two years from the Date of this Instrument, after that time my Executor to Sell the oxen and Divide the money Equally between my Beloved Daughters (viz.) my Daughter Ruth Hutchinson, Lois Leland, Susanna Haven, Mary Haven, and Azubah Mixer."

"Item. My will is that all the money due to me Except about four pounds that my son Benjamin Hovey owes me, after paying my Lawfull Dobts as aforesaid, be Equally Divided and paid to my Beloved Daughters, Ruth Hutchinson, Lois Leland, Susanna Haven, Mary Haven, and Azubah Mixer, after my Decease by my Executor."

He also gave cattle to all his children. His son-in-law Solomon Leland was named Executor. Nathaniel Whitmore and Anthony Dike were sureties. They and Thomas Chase were witnesses to the will, which was dated 30 June 1784 and allowed 7 Sep. 1784. (Worcester County Deeds, Series A, Case 28304, 19:61-63).

13

2

| NAME               |                   | ADDRESS         |      | CITY  |  | STATE |  | ZIP |  |
|--------------------|-------------------|-----------------|------|-------|--|-------|--|-----|--|
| Mr. J. H. Smith    | 123 Main St.      | Springfield     | Ill. | 62761 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. W. R. Jones    | 456 Oak Ave.      | Chicago         | Ill. | 60601 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. T. L. Brown    | 789 Elm St.       | Peoria          | Ill. | 61601 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. S. K. White    | 101 Maple Dr.     | Rockford        | Ill. | 61101 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. M. D. Green    | 234 Pine Ln.      | Decatur         | Ill. | 62521 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. P. Q. Black    | 567 Cedar St.     | Normal          | Ill. | 62551 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. R. N. Gray     | 890 Birch Ave.    | Urbana          | Ill. | 61501 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. A. B. Hall     | 112 Spruce St.    | Macomb          | Ill. | 61451 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. C. D. King     | 345 Willow Dr.    | Streator        | Ill. | 61351 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. E. F. Lee      | 678 Ash Ln.       | Lacon           | Ill. | 61301 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. G. H. Miller   | 901 Hickory St.   | Shelburne       | Ill. | 61351 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. I. J. Wilson   | 1234 Walnut Ave.  | Waukegan        | Ill. | 60081 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. K. L. Moore    | 4567 Chestnut St. | Winnetka        | Ill. | 60091 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. N. O. Taylor   | 7890 Madison Dr.  | Northbrook      | Ill. | 60061 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. P. R. Anderson | 1011 Park Ave.    | Wilmette        | Ill. | 60091 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. Q. S. Roberts  | 2345 Lake St.     | Skokie          | Ill. | 60071 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. R. T. Walker   | 3456 Hill Ave.    | Des Plaines     | Ill. | 60011 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. S. U. Young    | 4567 Valley St.   | Oak Park        | Ill. | 60451 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. T. V. Hall     | 5678 Garden St.   | Downers Grove   | Ill. | 60151 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. U. W. King     | 6789 Forest St.   | Elmhurst        | Ill. | 60121 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. V. X. Lee      | 7890 Meadow St.   | Itasca          | Ill. | 60141 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. W. Y. Miller   | 8901 Brook St.    | Mayfield Park   | Ill. | 60151 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. X. Z. Wilson   | 9012 River St.    | Winthrop Harbor | Ill. | 60091 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. Y. A. Moore    | 1013 Bay St.      | Harvey          | Ill. | 60141 |  |       |  |     |  |
| Mr. Z. B. Taylor   | 2014 Harbor St.   | Chicago         | Ill. | 60601 |  |       |  |     |  |



Among the children who received cattle was "my Daughter Lydia Hovey." This makes seven surviving children who were named in his will. The other four died young. Three who are named in the will are omitted by Temple and by Adams, in his Genealogy. The exact dates of birth of the seven youngest children are given in the Sutton VR (p. 35). Names and years of birth are given in the Oxford TH, by George F. Daniels (p. 720). The Sutton TH, by Benedict and Tracy (p. 659), states the correct lineage of John, but they include only the children: Mary, Lydia, Azubah and John, and they state that Azubah married Ezra Mixer, 21 June 1779.

Children of John Haven, the first four born in Framingham, and the others in Sutton:

- i. Timothy, b. 22 Nov. 1740, d. in 1754 at the age of 14.
- ii. Ruth, b. 21 Nov. 1742; m. Bartholomew Hutchinson; called "daughter Ruth Hutchinson."
- iii. Lois, b. 29 May 1745; m. Solomon Leland; both named in will.
- iv. Susanna, b. 31 July 1747; d. unm. in Sutton after 1764, when she was named as "Susanna Haven."
- v. Mary, b. 16 Feb. 1750; among the daughters named in the will, but omitted by Temple; d. unm. in Sutton, 25 July 1834.
- vi. Thaddous, b. about 1753; d. in infancy.
- vii. Lydia, b. 6 June 1755; m. Gen. Benjamin Hovey, 24 Oct. 1775 (Sutton VR, p. 270), not included by Temple; they settled in Oxford, Mass., and Oxford, N. Y., and their oldest daughter married Uriah Tracy, a member of Congress.
- viii. John, b. 24 Oct. 1756; d. young.
- ix. Azubah (37), b. 25 Feb. 1758, included by Adams (p. 17) but not by Temple; m. (Sutton VR, pp. 270, 315) 21 June 1779, Ezra Mixer or Mixter (36-1, line 9); named in her father's will as his daughter.
- x. Keziah, b. 17 Nov. 1759; not mentioned in the will; deceased before 1764.
- xi. John, b. 15 Dec. 1762; called "only son John Haven;" d. unm. 28 Oct. 1815, age 53 y. (Sutton VR, p. 428).





Family History  
148  
ELKANAH HAVEN,

father of John (74) and son of John (296), was born at Lynn, Mass., about 1685, and came to Framingham about 1694 when about 9 years old, with his father.

He lived at the top of the hill south of Iarks Corner in Framingham.

He married, first, 23 Nov. 1708, at Framingham, Abial Barber, daughter of John Barber of Medfield. She was the mother of two children and died about 1712. He married, second, 2 Dec. 1714, Mary Walker (149), daughter of Thomas. She died soon after the birth of her only child John (74). Elkanah married, third, 5 Feb. 1717, Patience Leland of Sherburne, and they had four children. He had a fourth wife Lydia.

He served as a constable and selectman of Framingham.

Children, all born in Framingham:

by his first wife, Abial (Barber):

- i. Nehitable, b. 23 Aug. 1709; m. Daniel Haven, son of Moses (302, line 151), her cousin once removed.
- ii. Elizabeth, b. 3 Feb. 1711.

by his second wife, Mary (Walker) (149):

- iii. John (74), b. in 1716; m. Susanna Towne (75).

by his third wife, Patience (Leland):

- iv. Sybillah, bap. 31 Aug. 1718; m. Samuel Eames Jr. of Framingham.
- v. Micah, b. 21 June 1719; m. Mary Eames.
- vi. Elkanah, b. 21 July 1721; m. Hepzibah Haven of Hopkinton, dau. of Nathaniel Jr.
- vii. Patience, b. 27 July 1729; d. unm. in Framingham at an advanced age.

Authorities:

Bassett-Freston Ancestry, pp. 134, 135.

Adams, pp. 16, 17, 11.

Temple, p. 579.

The Towne Family, by A. N. Towne,



# Family History

296

JOHN HAVEN,

father of Elkanah (148) and son of Richard (592), was born 10 Dec. 1656, at Lynn, Mass., but with his brother Nathaniel settled at Framingham as early as 1690 when it was a part of Sherborn.

On 23 Mar. 1694, Joseph Fackminster and Joseph White, for a down payment of 15 L, leased for 999 years to John and Nathaniel Haven, 500 acres of upland, meadow, and swamp in Framingham, bounded on the west by what was then the town line. In addition to the 15 L, John and Nathaniel, who were already occupying the land, agreed to pay as rent "one Indian corn per annum on the first day of March if it were demanded of them." John paid 10 L of the 15 L, and held the northerly 2/3 of the tract. (Temple, p. 578).

He was a "joiner" or carpenter like his father. He was a selectman, and a representative to the Massachusetts General Court in 1702 and 1703.

John Haven married at Lynn, 3 Oct. 1682; Hannah Michons (297), daughter of Daniel (594) by his first wife. (Lynn VR, 2:174,181; EPA, p. 142).

He died in 1705. Temple says that after his death, his widow Hannah married John How, but EPA says it was his widow's sister Elizabeth who married John How. Adams states that in the inventory of his estate was "a sword and walking staff," and the staff, bearing the initials "J. H." was in the possession of his great-great-grandson John Haven Mixer in 1843. This John Haven Mixer was a brother of Ezra (18) as established on preceding pages (Line 9).

Children, first three born at Lynn, others at Framingham, while it was a part of Sherborn:

- i. John, b. 8 June 1683; d. unm. in 1712 "age 29 y."
- ii. Elkanah (148), b. about 1685; m. (1st) Abiel Barber; m. (2nd) Mary Walker (149); m. (3rd) Patience Leeland; had a fourth wife Lydia.
- iii. Mary, b. about 1688; m. 23 Nov. 1708, Nathaniel Johnson of Sherborn.
- iv. Nathan, b. about 1696; m. Silence Winch.
- v. Joseph, b. in 1698; m. Rehitable Haven, daughter of Moses (302, line 151).
- vi. Hannah, b. in 1700; m. Benjamin Burnett of Harvard.

## Authorities:

Adams, pp. 9,11,12; EPA, pp. 134,142; Temple, p. 578.



13

13

13

13

Family History  
 592  
 RICHARD HAVEN,

father of John (296) and of Moses (302, line 151), is said by Lewis and by Farmer to have come from the west coast of England and to have settled at Lynn, Mass., in 1645, on a farm near Flax Pond. Actually, nothing is known of his origin, and no relationship has been proved to other colonists by the name of Haven or Havens. Without substantiation, Benedict and Tracy, in their History of Sutton (p. 659), call this Richard a son of an earlier Richard.

On 13 June 1681, John Westoll, of Saybrook, Conn., with the consent and signature of his wife Susannah, conveyed 3000 acres of land in Hebron, Conn., to the children of "his loving kinsman Richard Haven of Lynn, carpenter," it being land which he had inherited by the will of Joshua Sachem. (Hebron Land Records, 1:173, cited by Adams, pp. 7,8). For some reason, the children of Richard Haven never received this land, and in 1726, Jonathan Page, as the heir of Richard Haven Jr. (a son of Richard) had 35 acres set off to him from "Haven's right, it being for land lost." (Hebron Land Records, 2:93). What made John Westoll and his wife Susannah kin to Richard Haven is not known, but it has been conjectured that Westoll may have been the maiden name of his mother.

Richard Haven is also described as a carpenter by Temple (p. 578).

He married about 1644, at Lynn, Susanna Newhall (593), born about 1624, daughter of Thomas and Mary Newhall (1186 and 1187). She died at Lynn, 7 Feb. 1682.

Richard Haven saw military service, and was a sergeant under Capt. Samuel Brocklebank in June 1676.

His will was made 21 May 1701 and proved 14 June 1703, which leads to the conclusion that he died in 1703. The will mentions his surviving sons, John, Nathaniel, and Moses, his grandson Joseph son of Richard deceased, his daughters Hannah Goodell and Sarah Whitney, his son-in-law John Tarbox, his grandson Westoll Cogswell, and his granddaughter Hannah Parker.

Children, all born in Lynn (Adams, pp. 8-10):

- i. Hannah, b. 22 Feb. 1645-6; m. Nehemiah Goodell.
- ii. Mary, b. 12 Mar. 1647-8; m. John Tarbox of Lynn; she prob. d. before 1701, as only her husband is mentioned in her father's will.
- iii. Joseph, b. 22 Feb. 1649-50; probably d. young.
- iv. Richard, b. 25 May 1651; d. before 1701; had a wife Susanna, perhaps Susanna Hawkes (MFG); their dau. Susanna m. a Page, and their son Jonathan Page received the 35 acres in Haven's right.



Children of Richard Haven, continued.

- v. Susanna, b. 24 Apr. 1653; m. Samuel Cogswell; their son, Westoll Cogswell mentioned in the will.
- vi. Sarah, b. 4 June 1655; m. John Whitney of Framingham.
- vii. John (296), b. 10 Dec. 1656; m. Hannah Hitchens (297).
- viii. Martha, b. 16 Feb. 1658; d. 14 June 1659.
- ix. Samuel, b. "letter end of May" 1660; d. 1 Dec. 1660.
- x. Jonathan, b. 18 Jan. 1662; d. 3 July 1664.
- xi. Nathaniel, b. 30 June 1664; m. Elizabeth Travis.
- xii. Moses (302, line 151), b. 20 May 1667; m. (1st) Mary Ballou (303); m. (2nd) Elizabeth Bridges.

This family is also given by BFA (pp. 133,134).



1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee. The names are listed in alphabetical order, and the addresses are given in full. The list is as follows:

| Name         | Address                                   |
|--------------|-------------------------------------------|
| Mr. A. B. C. | 123 Main St., New York, N. Y.             |
| Mr. D. E. F. | 456 Broadway, New York, N. Y.             |
| Mr. G. H. I. | 789 Fifth Ave., New York, N. Y.           |
| Mr. J. K. L. | 1010 Third St., New York, N. Y.           |
| Mr. M. N. O. | 1111 Second St., New York, N. Y.          |
| Mr. P. Q. R. | 1212 First St., New York, N. Y.           |
| Mr. S. T. U. | 1313 Fourth St., New York, N. Y.          |
| Mr. V. W. X. | 1414 Sixth St., New York, N. Y.           |
| Mr. Y. Z. A. | 1515 Seventh St., New York, N. Y.         |
| Mr. B. C. D. | 1616 Eighth St., New York, N. Y.          |
| Mr. E. F. G. | 1717 Ninth St., New York, N. Y.           |
| Mr. H. I. J. | 1818 Tenth St., New York, N. Y.           |
| Mr. K. L. M. | 1919 Eleventh St., New York, N. Y.        |
| Mr. N. O. P. | 2020 Twelfth St., New York, N. Y.         |
| Mr. Q. R. S. | 2121 Thirteenth St., New York, N. Y.      |
| Mr. T. U. V. | 2222 Fourteenth St., New York, N. Y.      |
| Mr. W. X. Y. | 2323 Fifteenth St., New York, N. Y.       |
| Mr. Z. A. B. | 2424 Sixteenth St., New York, N. Y.       |
| Mr. C. D. E. | 2525 Seventeenth St., New York, N. Y.     |
| Mr. F. G. H. | 2626 Eighteenth St., New York, N. Y.      |
| Mr. I. J. K. | 2727 Nineteenth St., New York, N. Y.      |
| Mr. L. M. N. | 2828 Twentieth St., New York, N. Y.       |
| Mr. O. P. Q. | 2929 Twenty-first St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. R. S. T. | 3030 Twenty-second St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. U. V. W. | 3131 Twenty-third St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. X. Y. Z. | 3232 Twenty-fourth St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. A. B. C. | 3333 Twenty-fifth St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. D. E. F. | 3434 Twenty-sixth St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. G. H. I. | 3535 Twenty-seventh St., New York, N. Y.  |
| Mr. J. K. L. | 3636 Twenty-eighth St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. M. N. O. | 3737 Twenty-ninth St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. P. Q. R. | 3838 Thirtieth St., New York, N. Y.       |
| Mr. S. T. U. | 3939 Thirty-first St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. V. W. X. | 4040 Thirty-second St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. Y. Z. A. | 4141 Thirty-third St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. B. C. D. | 4242 Thirty-fourth St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. E. F. G. | 4343 Thirty-fifth St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. H. I. J. | 4444 Thirty-sixth St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. K. L. M. | 4545 Thirty-seventh St., New York, N. Y.  |
| Mr. N. O. P. | 4646 Thirty-eighth St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. Q. R. S. | 4747 Thirty-ninth St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. T. U. V. | 4848 Fortieth St., New York, N. Y.        |
| Mr. W. X. Y. | 4949 Forty-first St., New York, N. Y.     |
| Mr. Z. A. B. | 5050 Forty-second St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. C. D. E. | 5151 Forty-third St., New York, N. Y.     |
| Mr. F. G. H. | 5252 Forty-fourth St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. I. J. K. | 5353 Forty-fifth St., New York, N. Y.     |
| Mr. L. M. N. | 5454 Forty-sixth St., New York, N. Y.     |
| Mr. O. P. Q. | 5555 Forty-seventh St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. R. S. T. | 5656 Forty-eighth St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. U. V. W. | 5757 Forty-ninth St., New York, N. Y.     |
| Mr. X. Y. Z. | 5858 Fiftieth St., New York, N. Y.        |
| Mr. A. B. C. | 5959 Fifty-first St., New York, N. Y.     |
| Mr. D. E. F. | 6060 Fifty-second St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. G. H. I. | 6161 Fifty-third St., New York, N. Y.     |
| Mr. J. K. L. | 6262 Fifty-fourth St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. M. N. O. | 6363 Fifty-fifth St., New York, N. Y.     |
| Mr. P. Q. R. | 6464 Fifty-sixth St., New York, N. Y.     |
| Mr. S. T. U. | 6565 Fifty-seventh St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. V. W. X. | 6666 Fifty-eighth St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. Y. Z. A. | 6767 Fifty-ninth St., New York, N. Y.     |
| Mr. B. C. D. | 6868 Sixtieth St., New York, N. Y.        |
| Mr. E. F. G. | 6969 Sixty-first St., New York, N. Y.     |
| Mr. H. I. J. | 7070 Sixty-second St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. K. L. M. | 7171 Sixty-third St., New York, N. Y.     |
| Mr. N. O. P. | 7272 Sixty-fourth St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. Q. R. S. | 7373 Sixty-fifth St., New York, N. Y.     |
| Mr. T. U. V. | 7474 Sixty-sixth St., New York, N. Y.     |
| Mr. W. X. Y. | 7575 Sixty-seventh St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. Z. A. B. | 7676 Sixty-eighth St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. C. D. E. | 7777 Sixty-ninth St., New York, N. Y.     |
| Mr. F. G. H. | 7878 Seventieth St., New York, N. Y.      |
| Mr. I. J. K. | 7979 Seventy-first St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. L. M. N. | 8080 Seventy-second St., New York, N. Y.  |
| Mr. O. P. Q. | 8181 Seventy-third St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. R. S. T. | 8282 Seventy-fourth St., New York, N. Y.  |
| Mr. U. V. W. | 8383 Seventy-fifth St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. X. Y. Z. | 8484 Seventy-sixth St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. A. B. C. | 8585 Seventy-seventh St., New York, N. Y. |
| Mr. D. E. F. | 8686 Seventy-eighth St., New York, N. Y.  |
| Mr. G. H. I. | 8787 Seventy-ninth St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. J. K. L. | 8888 Eightieth St., New York, N. Y.       |
| Mr. M. N. O. | 8989 Eighty-first St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. P. Q. R. | 9090 Eighty-second St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. S. T. U. | 9191 Eighty-third St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. V. W. X. | 9292 Eighty-fourth St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. Y. Z. A. | 9393 Eighty-fifth St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. B. C. D. | 9494 Eighty-sixth St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. E. F. G. | 9595 Eighty-seventh St., New York, N. Y.  |
| Mr. H. I. J. | 9696 Eighty-eighth St., New York, N. Y.   |
| Mr. K. L. M. | 9797 Eighty-ninth St., New York, N. Y.    |
| Mr. N. O. P. | 9898 Ninetieth St., New York, N. Y.       |
| Mr. Q. R. S. | 9999 One hundredth St., New York, N. Y.   |

Line 73  
 THE HANNAH WATERS LINE  
 A Branch of the Candace Mixer Line (9)  
 Synopsis

- (73) HANNAH WATERS, b. 1730;  
 r. Sutton, Mass.;  
 m. about 1752, David Mixer or Minter (72, line 9).
- (146) SAMUEL WATERS, b. 1703;  
 r. Salem and Sutton, Mass.;  
 m. 1729, Rachel Holman . . . . . (147).
- (292) RICHARD WATERS, b. 1669, d. 1725-6;  
 r. Salem, Sutton, and Oxford, Mass.;  
 m. 1697, Martha Good . . . . . (293).
- (584) JOHN WATERS, b. 1640, d. 1707-8;  
 r. Salem, Mass.;  
 m. 1663, Sarah Tompkins . . . . . (585).
- (1168) RICHARD WATERS, b. 1604, d. 1677;  
 colonial pioneer from London, Eng.,  
 to Salem, Mass.  
 m. about 1628, Joyce Plaise . . . . . (1169).
- (2336) JAMES WATERS, buried 1617;  
 r. St. Botolph's Parish, London, Eng.;  
 m. before 1600, Phoebe Manning . . . . . (2337).



Family History  
146  
SAMUEL WATERS,

father of Hannah (73) and son of Richard (292), was born in Salem, Mass., 1 Sep. 1703.

He was a captain and mariner.

He married, 13 Nov. 1729, Rachel Holman (147), born 23 Sep. 1710, daughter of Solomon and Mary (Barton) Holman (294 and 295), of Newbury, Mass. Their lineages have not been traced.

They settled in Sutton, Mass., where all their children were born.

Children:

- i. Hannah (73), b. 23 Nov. 1730; m. David Mixer (72, line 9).
- ii. Elizabeth, b. 16 Nov. 1732.
- iii. Rachel, b. 8 Oct. 1734.
- iv. Abigail, b. 18 Sep. 1736.
- v. Sarah, b. 27 Oct. 1738.
- vi. Martha, b. 11 May 1740.
- vii. Samuel, b. 9 July 1742.

Authorities:

Sutton VR include the births but no marriages.  
History of Sutton, by Benedict and Tracy, p. 743.





Family History  
 292  
 RICHARD WATERS,

father of Samuel (146) and son of John (584), was born in Salem, Mass., 13 Nov. 1669, and died in Oxford in 1725-6, as shown by the probate records of the administration of his estate.

He was a husbandman and besides carried on the trade of cooper.

On 3 Mar. 1697, he married Martha Reed (293). Her line has not been traced.

They remained in Salem until after all his children were born.

On 8 Dec. 1720, Richard Waters of Salem and Samuel Rich of Bellingham purchased of William Taler of Dorchester, 1000 acres of land in Sutton, of which Waters was to have two-thirds and Rich one-third, and on 30 Mar. 1722 (not 1772) they signed an agreement about their land, each calling himself at that time an occupant of a farm called Manchaug adjoining the town of Oxford. This Richard was not the one who purchased 234 acres of land near Manchaug Pond, 28 Feb. 1728, because he died in 1725. It was his son Richard who made this purchase.

The will of Richard, the father, dated 21 Oct. 1725 and proved 17 Feb. 1725-6, mentions his wife Martha, his eldest son Richard, his second son Samuel, and all the other children except Hannah, who evidently had died young and unmarried.

Children:

- i. Hannah, b. 4 Mar. 1699; d. unm. before 1725.
  - ii. Richard, b. 22 Nov. 1700; m. Anne Holman, 12 June 1732; d. in Sutton 7 May 1787; their daughter Hannah was b. 1754 and m. a Marsh; one of their sons was the Abraham Waters of Sutton who purchased 50 acres and buildings in Sutton of Ezra Mixer of Sutton next to Oxford line, 23 Sep. 1776 (Worcester Co. Deeds, 75:7); and later 11 July 1777 "For Divers Good Causes" by a quitclaim deed released to Ezra Mixer all his title to this property (Worcester Co. Deeds, 76:143). This Ezra is (36-Q, line 9). This Abraham m. 3 Dec. 1772, Mehitable Waters, b. 1760, evidently a daughter of Jonathan and Mehitable (Giles) Waters, and their children were Ebenezer, Simeon, John, and Mary. Therefore these deeds furnish no new clues as to the parentage of Ezra (18), but see next page.
  - iii. Abigail, b. 1 Aug. 1702; m. Samuel Dudley.
- (continued on next page).

19

1900

The following table shows the results of the experiments conducted on the 19th of June 1900. The experiments were conducted on the 19th of June 1900. The results of the experiments are as follows:

| Experiment | Result |
|------------|--------|
| 1          | 1.0    |
| 2          | 1.0    |
| 3          | 1.0    |
| 4          | 1.0    |
| 5          | 1.0    |
| 6          | 1.0    |
| 7          | 1.0    |
| 8          | 1.0    |
| 9          | 1.0    |
| 10         | 1.0    |

The results of the experiments are as follows:

| Experiment | Result |
|------------|--------|
| 1          | 1.0    |
| 2          | 1.0    |
| 3          | 1.0    |
| 4          | 1.0    |
| 5          | 1.0    |
| 6          | 1.0    |
| 7          | 1.0    |
| 8          | 1.0    |
| 9          | 1.0    |
| 10         | 1.0    |

HFT.  
 Sup. Data  
 Line 73  
 Ren. 292  
 Page 2

(Children of Richard Waters, continued):

- iv. Samuel (146), b. 1 Sep. 1703; m. Rachel Holman (147).
- v. Mersey, b.p. 24 July 1707; m. Colonel Holman Jr.
- vi. Eleazer, b.p. 10 July 1709; d. about 1742, at Cuba,  
 a sailor in the expedition of Admiral Vernon.
- vii. Mary, b.p. 30 Sep. 1711.
- viii. Lois, b.p. 16 May 1714; m. Thomas Chamberlain.
- ix. Amos, b.p. 9 June 1717.

Authorities:

History of Salem, by Parley, 1:584.  
 History of Sutton, by Benedict and Tracy, pp. 740-743.  
 Other authorities as cited.

Note:

The deeds mentioned on the preceding page between Abraham Waters and Ezra Mixer do furnish a clue to his mother's identity. Abraham Waters was a double cousin to Hannah Waters (73) mother of Ezra Mixer (36-0), because Abraham's father Richard Jr. (292-11) was a brother of Samuel (145), the father of Hannah (73), and Abraham's mother Anne Holman was a sister of Rachel Holman (147) who was Samuel's wife and mother of Hannah (73). Hence, the "divers good causes" moving Abraham to grant the deed were due to his relationship of being a double uncle of Ezra.





Family History  
 584  
 JOHN WATERS,

father of Richard (292) and son of Richard (1163), was baptized in Salem, Mass., 27 Nov. 1640, and died there in 1707 or 1708.

He was a planter and husbandman, and lived in the section called Northfields, near the site of the Salem iron factory.

He married, 1 Aug. 1663, Sarah Tompkins (585), baptized 1 Jan. 1642-3, daughter of John and Margaret (Goodman) Tompkins (1170 and 1171).

Children:

- i. John, twin, b. 30 June 1664; d. in the next month.
- ii. Richard, twin, b. 30 June 1664; d. in the next month.
- iii. John, b. 4 July 1665; had a wife Mary.
- iv. Sarah, b. 30 Aug. 1667; m. John Symonds.
- v. Richard (292), b. 13 Nov. 1669; m. Martha Reed (293).
- vi. Nathaniel, b. 6 Feb. 1670-1; m. Elizabeth King;  
 they had a daughter Hannah, b. about 1720, who died without issue.
- vii. Samuel, b. 29 Mar. 1674; d. about 1 May 1674.
- viii. Samuel, b. 6 May 1675; m. (1st) Bethiah Archer; m. (2nd) Hannah; he d. before 1706; no children.
- ix. Elizabeth, b. 10 Jan. 1677; d. unm. 1734.
- x. Abigail, bap. 6 May 1683; m. John Jacobs.

The will of John (584), dated 14 Feb. 1706-7 and proved in March 1707-8, included provisions for his wife Sarah, and bequests to his three sons, John, Richard, and Nathaniel, his daughter Elizabeth "in a single condition," and married daughters Symonds and Jacobs.

Authorities:

- History of Salem, by Perley, 1:383.  
 Salem VR, pp. 395-398.  
 History of Lutton, by Benedict and Tracy, pp. 740-742.



Family History  
1168  
RICHARD WATERS,

father of John (534) and son of James (2956), was baptized at St. Botolph's Church, London, England, 3 Mar. 1604.

Richard Waters was first mentioned in the records of Salem, Mass., in 1636, when ten acres of land were granted to him. Shortly before that grant was made, he had come to Salem, with his wife Joyce, sometimes called Rejoice, three children, his mother Phoebe, and William Plaise, who was his wife's father, and also his mother's second husband. Richard Waters and William Plaise were gunsmiths. (Salem III, by Perley, 1:382). More will be told about William Plaise or Plasse on a subsequent page.

In the list of persons who received lots of marsh and meadow from the common land in the division made at town meeting, 25 Dec. 1637, the name of Richard Waters is preceded by the number 5, which as explained by Sidney Perley (1:460-463) indicates the number of persons in his family at that time. They were himself, his wife Joyce, and his three oldest children. The next name after his in the list is "Will Plais" preceded by the figure 2 for himself and his wife Phoebe.

Richard Waters was made a freeman in Salem about 1641. (Essex Antiquarian, 4:58). In 1658, he owned lot number 30 in the South Field and lot number 87 in the North Field. His house stood at the upper end of what is now Broad Street. (Perley, 1:316).

By his will, dated 16 July 1676 and proved 28 d 9 m 1677 he made his wife Joyce sole executor, gave her the use of all his property while she lived or remained his widow, and bequeathed what remained after that "to my sonn William to be secured in the hands of my sonne Ezekiel for to maintain his brother William during his natural life." He provided that if Ezekiel was not willing to keep William in his care, his son John should do so. At William's death, "if his estate was worth 40 L clear," 10 s each were to be given from this amount to his sons, James, John, and Ezekiel, and to his daughter Martha Waters; and the residue was to be divided among his daughters Abigail Pusehard, Mary English, Susanna Pulcifer, and Hannah Striker "who neither of them have had any portion of the estate already as my aforementioned children have had." (Article by Henry F. Waters in the Register, 50: 130, 131, 134).





It is believed by Mr. Goodrich that Mr. Sidney Perley, the eminent genealogist and historian, who wrote the History of Salem, is correct in saying that the first two children of Richard Waters were Phoebe and Sarah. As told in the Ray Family Tree (Lines 3 and 385, pages 1016 and 1305), Sarah became the wife of Joshua Ray (384, line 3). It was pointed out (p. 1305) that Henry W. Waters, who also has a high reputation as a genealogist, questioned this parentage because Phoebe and Sarah are not mentioned in Richard's will, yet it appears from other evidence that they were his children. The following is a copy of the discussion of the evidence as given in the Ray Family Tree (p. 1305).

Mr. Waters says that altho Phoebe was not mentioned in Richard's will she may have been his daughter. Why Mr. Waters takes one position in regard to Sarah and the opposite position in regard to Phoebe, he does not explain. But in his Genealogical Gleanings in England (pp. 1340-1), he shows that Richard Waters of Salem was a son of James and Phoebe (Manning) Waters of London. Phoebe Waters was evidently named for her paternal grandmother, and it is not improbable that Sarah was named for her maternal grandmother. Richard was the only surviving son of James, and the girls could not have been his nieces. Church records prove that James was buried in 1617, and the girls were not born before 1626, so it is highly improbable that they were sisters of Richard. As the only objection to their being his daughters was their omission from his will, it has been suggested that they may have been daughters by a first wife, or they may have been adequately provided for at marriage. As to dates, they fit perfectly into the family of Richard. Even Mr. Waters, who raised the objection to their belonging in this family, admits the possibility that his objection is not valid (Register, 50:130,131). The weight of evidence places them in the family of Richard and there is no positive statement against it.

Since writing the Ray Family Tree, a further study of the evidence has been made, and the conclusions of Mr. Perley and Mr. Goodrich have been confirmed.

Altho Mr. Perley chose one sequence for the order of birth of Richard's children, an examination of known dates of baptisms and marriages shows that his sequence is imperfect. In this family particularly, as in most colonial families generally, the births occurred two and three years apart. Mr. Perley places James, whose baptism is unknown, between Abigail, who was baptized in 1645, and Ezekiel, who was baptized in 1647. This is extremely improbable, and besides in the sequence of the names of the sons in the will, James is placed older than John, who was baptized in 1640. James is also placed as the oldest son in the list of children in the Button M., by Benedict and Tracy (pp. 739,740). Similarly Mary, who was placed by Mr. Perley between Elizabeth, who was baptized in 1643 and Abigail, should not be there.





In Mr. Goodrich's sequence of children in the Ray Family Tree (p. 1303), he corrected these outstanding inconsistencies, but he did not go quite far enough then.

There is really no basis for placing William and Martha as older than the others who were born in Salem. In the will a special provision was made for William, because he was not able to take care of himself, and that is the only reason why he was named before the others. It does not mean that he was older than they. Incidentally, the married daughters were not named in the order of their baptisms. Martha was named before the other daughters, not because she was older than they, but because she received as a bequest, the same share of the estate as her brothers, while the residue, after all the other shares were taken, was divided among her married sisters.

All this leads to the conclusion that William and Martha were younger than those whose baptisms were recorded in Salem and that James was older. Also, as Richard's father was James and he had already named a daughter Phoebe for his mother, it was only natural that his first son was named James.

Placing these children in this order makes the whole picture clear. The three children allowed for in the family of Richard in the division of land in 1637 were Phoebe, Sarah, and Mary, who were born before 1636, and came over with their parents and relatives in 1636. Next comes James, who was evidently born about 1638 in Salem, but without record of baptism, followed by the six children, who were baptized between 1640 and 1653, and finally by William and Martha, both born after 1655, and at the time the will was made in 1676, William was unwell and Martha a young unmarried woman.

The somewhat ambiguous clause in the will to the effect that the four youngest married daughters had not "had any portion of the estate already as my aforementioned children have had," must not be overlooked because this implies that Richard had disposed of some of his estate by deed to his other children. It seems evident that he gave his daughters Phoebe and Sarah their full portions at the time of their marriages, and did not think it necessary to mention them in his will.

Children, the first three (not the first six) born in England, the others in Salem, and the order of birth on the basis of new evidence has been changed in a few cases from that in the Ray Family Tree:

- i. Sarah (385), Perley states definitely that she was born in 1630 and this appears to be correct, the year was given as "about 1630" in the former story of the family; n. Joshua Ray (384, line 3, in A Ray Family Tree).
- ii. Phoebe, Perley calls her the second daughter "b. 163-," and the new evidence indicates she was born about 1633; m. Thomas West.





Children of Richard Waters, continued:

- iii. Mary, b. by inference about 1635; m. Clement English, 27 Aug. 1667; called daughter Mary English in her father's will, 1676; she and her elder sisters Sarah and Phoebe appear to be the three children who were born in England and were counted as children of Richard in the division of land in 1637.
- iv. James, b. about 1638 as inferred from known dates and the first child born in Salem; m. (1st) 24 Mar. 1668-9, Mary Stalworthie; m. (2nd) Rachel Hart.
- v. John (584), bap. 27 d 9 m 1640 or 27 Nov. 1640, and recorded without any question as a son of Richard; m. Sarah Thompson or Tonkins (585).
- vi. Elizabeth, bap. 26 d 12 m 1642 or 26 Feb. 1643; d. unm. in Salem, 4 Feb. 1661-2.
- vii. Abigail, bap. 18 May 1645; m. William Irinchard or Pynchard.
- viii. Ezekiel, bap. 9 d 2 m 1647 (Sutton TH, p. 739), but bap. 4 Apr. 1647 (Perley, 1:383); living in 1721; had 12 children.
- ix. Susanna, bap. 1 Apr. 1649; m. Benedict Pulsifer or Pulsifer.
- x. Hannah, bap. 30 Jan. 1652-3; m. Joseph Striker.
- xi. William, b. after 1655; his father's will in 1676 makes provision for his care.
- xii. Martha, b. after 1655; called "daughter Martha Waters" in her father's will, 1676; she positively did not marry Joshua Ray as stated in the Sutton TH, by Benedict and Tracy (p. 739).



### An Interesting Relationship

By common descent from Richard Waters, William Caldwell was a seventh cousin once removed with his wife Nettie Ray. This relationship is shown by the following table.

| Caldwell-Waters Line |                          | Ray-Waters Line<br>(Ray Family Tree, p. 1001) |       |
|----------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|-------|
| (1)                  | Grace Ray Caldwell       |                                               |       |
| (2)                  | William Caldwell         |                                               |       |
| (4)                  | James Caldwell           | 7c Nettie (Ray) Caldwell                      | (3)   |
| (9)                  | Candace (Mixer) Caldwell | 6c John Sage Ray                              | (6)   |
| (18)                 | Ezra Mixer               | 5c Harmon Ray                                 | (12)  |
| (36-Q)               | Ezra Mixer               | 4c William Ray                                | (24)  |
| (73)                 | Hannah (Waters) Mixer    | 3c Benjamin Ray                               | (48)  |
| (146)                | Samuel Waters            | 2c Samuel Ray                                 | (96)  |
| (292)                | Richard Waters           | 1c Samuel Ray                                 | (192) |
| (584)                | John Waters              | bs Sarah (Waters) Ray                         | (385) |
| (1168)               | Richard Waters           | 1 Richard Waters                              | (770) |



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

| NAME |    | ADDRESS |    | CITY |    | STATE |    | COUNTRY |     |
|------|----|---------|----|------|----|-------|----|---------|-----|
| 1    | 2  | 3       | 4  | 5    | 6  | 7     | 8  | 9       | 10  |
| 11   | 12 | 13      | 14 | 15   | 16 | 17    | 18 | 19      | 20  |
| 21   | 22 | 23      | 24 | 25   | 26 | 27    | 28 | 29      | 30  |
| 31   | 32 | 33      | 34 | 35   | 36 | 37    | 38 | 39      | 40  |
| 41   | 42 | 43      | 44 | 45   | 46 | 47    | 48 | 49      | 50  |
| 51   | 52 | 53      | 54 | 55   | 56 | 57    | 58 | 59      | 60  |
| 61   | 62 | 63      | 64 | 65   | 66 | 67    | 68 | 69      | 70  |
| 71   | 72 | 73      | 74 | 75   | 76 | 77    | 78 | 79      | 80  |
| 81   | 82 | 83      | 84 | 85   | 86 | 87    | 88 | 89      | 90  |
| 91   | 92 | 93      | 94 | 95   | 96 | 97    | 98 | 99      | 100 |

Family History

2336

JAMES WATERS,

father of Richard (1168), was a citizen and ironmonger in London, England. He was buried at St. Botolph's Church, 2 Feb. 1617.

His wife was Phebe Manning (2337). Called Phebe Waters, widow of James, citizen and ironmonger, she married second, at St. Botolph's Church, 23 Feb. 1618, William Plasse, a gunsmith. They came to America with her son Richard Waters and his family. William Plasse died 15 Apr. 1646.

Children, baptized at St. Botolph's Church, without Aldgate, London.

- i. John, bap. 30 Nov. 1600; bur. 2 July 1624.
- ii. Richard (1168), bap. 3 Mar. 1604; m. Joyce Plasse (1169), dau. of William Plasse, who m. as his second wife and her second husband, Phebe, the widow of James Waters.
- iii. Judith, bap. 24 Jan. 1607; bur. 12 Aug. 1609.
- iv. Elizabeth, bap. 9 Dec. 1610.
- v. Mary, bap. 24 June 1613.

Chief Authorities:

Genealogical Gleanings, by Henry F. Waters, p. 1341.  
Salem M., by Sidney Percy, 1:382,383.

THE  
JOURNAL OF THE  
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE  
OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND  
VOLUME 34  
PART 1  
1904  
LONDON  
PUBLISHED BY THE  
Royal Society of Great Britain  
21, BEDFORD SQUARE, W.C.1

## Notes Concerning William Plasse (2338)

The name is spelled in many ways. Plaise and Plasse are the most common forms. Sidney Perley, in his History of Salem, spells it Place in several items.

All that is known about William Plaise or Plasse in England has already been told in the narratives of James and Richard Waters on the preceding pages. But there are some additional items about him in Salem.

William Plaise requested a ten acre lot in the distribution of land at Salem, 4 d 5 m 1637, and it was granted him at a town meeting, 21 d 6 m 1637. This was lot number 42 in the North Field. At the same time, the town ordered that "Mr. Connonts house, ground, and half acre of corne standing on the same Joyning next unto Mr. Jno. Fiske shalbe bought by the Towne for ould Mr. William Plase and his wife yt (that) now is, for the time of ther (their) Life," and the town was to make payment for this and "what costs the said Wm Plase shalbe att for his use and behowfe the Towne at the end of ther life shalbe willing to allow his eyers (heirs) executors or Assigns the value that the same shalbe worth, mor than it shal stand the Towne for." This house of Mr. Conant's was opposite what is now Derby Square and the town hall. (Perley, 1:315,445).

In a list of families who were to receive lands "formerly layed in common," dated 25 d 10 m 1637, the name of William Plais occurs, preceded by the figure 2, indicating that his family than consisted of himself and wife. At this time he received a grant of two acres in the marsh. (Perley, 1:463).

On 4 d 10 m 1643, a committee was appointed by the town "to provide for William Plaise a convenient roome to worke in and to set up a forge for him, and wood and other necessities to the Valew of 4 L." Three years later, Richard Waters certified that "William Plaise, gunsmith, departed this life in Salem, 15 d 2 m 1646." On 20 d 2 m 1646, it was ordered by the town that it pay "29 s towards the cost of the care of William Plaise in his last sickness and his burial and that the rest of the sum, 2 L 19 s 6 d, be paid by Richard Waters." (Perley, 2:145).

It appears from all this that the town valued very highly the skill of William Plaise as a gunsmith, but there was not a sufficient demand for his services in this small community for him to earn a living at his trade, so the town subsidized him to carry it on. (MTG).





Line 75  
 THE SUSANNA TOWNE LINE  
 A Branch of the Acubah Haven Line (37)  
 Synopsis

- (75) SUSANNA TOWNE, b. 1717, d. 1806;  
 r. Oxford and Sutton, Mass.;  
 m. 1739, John Haven . . . . . (74, line 37).
- (150) ISRAEL TOWNE, b. 1684, d. 1771;  
 r. Topsfield, Framingham, and  
 Oxford, Mass.;  
 m. about 1707, Susanna Haven . . . . . (151).
- (300) JOHN TOWNE, b. 1658, d. about 1740;  
 r. Topsfield and Framingham, Mass.;  
 m. 1680, Mary Smith . . . . . (301).
- (600) JACOB TOWNE, b. 1632, d. 1704;  
 came to Salem in his father's family;  
 r. Salem and Topsfield, Mass.;  
 m. 1657, Catherine Synonds . . . . . (601).
- (1200) WILLIAM TOWNE, d. 1673;  
 colonial pioneer from Yarmouth, Eng.,  
 to Salem, Mass.;  
 m. 1620, Joanna Blessing . . . . . (1201).



Family History  
 150  
 ISRAEL TOWNE,

father of Susanna (75) and son of John (300), was born in Topsfield, Mass., 18 Nov. 1684 (VR, p. 103).

He came to Framingham, when about 15 years old, a boy in his father's family.

He married, there about 1707, Susanna Haven (151), born 20 Oct. 1690, daughter of Moses and Mary (Ballard) Haven (302 and 303).

In 1713, he sold his homestead in Framingham and purchased land in Oxford as one of the original proprietors.

Called "Ensign Israel Towne," he died at Oxford, 29 Oct. 1771, "in his 87th year." (Oxford VR, p. 311).

His widow, Susanna, died in 1787, aged 96 years, at Belchertown, at the home of her youngest son Israel Jr. (Temple, p. 724; MTT).

Children, the first three born at Framingham, the rest at Oxford:

- i. Mary, b. 16 Nov. 1709; m. Theodore Kingsbury.
- ii. Susanna, b. 11 Sep. 1711; d. in infancy.
- iii. Joseph, b. 20 Jan. 1713; d. unm. 28 Oct. 1733, at Oxford.
- iv. Susanna (75), b. 17 Feb. 1717; m. John Haven (74, line 37).
- v. Elijah, b. 16 Feb. 1719; m. Lydia Lock.
- vi. Moses, b. 14 Aug. 1721; m. (1st) Bethia Reed; m. (2nd) Mrs. Abigail Childs.
- vii. Esther, b. 14 Mar. 1724; m. Jacob Wilson.
- viii. Israel, b. 12 Feb. 1727; settled in Belchertown.
- ix. Lois, b. 18 May 1729; m. John Wilson.
- x. Mehitable, b. 23 Dec. 1731; m. Samuel Learned.

Chief authorities:

Topsfield VR, p. 103.  
 Oxford VR, pp. 112-115, 243, 249, 311.  
 Register, 21:217.

Framingham Town History, by J. H. Temple, p. 724, but he omits three children: the first Susanna, Esther, and Mehitable. In this lineage, this authority is referred to in brief as "Temple."





Family History  
 300  
 JOHN TOWNE,

father of Israel (150) and son of Jacob (600), was born in  
 Topsfield, Mass., 2 Apr. 1558.

He lived there until 1598, when he came to Framingham  
 and purchased 211 acres from Joseph Buckminster located on  
 the west slope of Bare Hill with Sudbury River on the south.  
 He was a prominent man in town and church affairs. In 1704,  
 he administered the estate of his father.

On 29 May 1713, he sold his property in Framingham to  
 Jonathan Maynard, and removed to Oxford, where he became town  
 clerk and a selectman. He died there about 1740.

He married, 2 Feb. 1580, Mary Smith (301), who has not  
 been identified, but it might be noted that his brother Jacob  
 married Phebe Smith, daughter of Robert.

Children, the first eight born in Topsfield, the other  
 three in Framingham:

- i. Mary, b. 23 June 1681.
- ii. John, b. 25 Nov. 1682; d. 29 Sep. 1683.
- iii. Israel (150), b. 18 Nov. 1684; m. Susanna Haven (151).
- iv. Esther, b. 13 Dec. 1686; m. Simon Hellen Jr.
- v. Ephraim, b. in 1688; had a family.
- vi. Jonathan, b. 11 Mar. 1691; had a family.
- vii. David, b. in 1693; his third wife was Triscilla Hovey  
 and he lived in Oxford and Belchertown.
- viii. Samuel, b. 25 Jan. 1695; m. Sarah Lamb.
- ix. Edmund, b. 7 May 1699; lived in Oxford.
- x. John, b. 31 May 1702; m. Lydia Hankins or Hawkins.
- xi. Zerviah; m. John Clayes of Framingham, 22 Nov. 1748.

Authorities:- Temple, pp. 723, 724, with some additions  
 from a Towne Genealogy.



Family History

600

JACOB TOWNE,

father of John (300) and son of William (1200), was baptized at Yarmouth, Norfolk County, England, 11 Mar. 1632.

He was about seven years old when his father came over to New England and settled in Salem, Mass.

He married there, 26 June 1657, Catherine Symonds (601) daughter of John and Elizabeth Symonds (1202 and 1203). (History of Salem, by Sidney Perley, 1:392; The Towne Family, by A. N. Towne, pp. 21,22).

It appears that when Topsfield was separated from Salem, his farm was within the limits of Topsfield.

He died in Topsfield, 27 Nov. 1704.

Children, all born at Salem:

- i. John (300), b. 2 Apr. 1658; m. Mary Smith (301).
- ii. Jacob, b. 13 Feb. 1660; m. Phoebe Smith, dau. of Robert.
- iii. Catherine, b. 25 Feb. 1662.
- iv. Deliverance, b. 5 Aug. 1664, twin.
- v. Ruth, b. 5 Aug. 1664, twin.
- vi. Edmund, b. 21 July 1666.

Authorities:

Register, 21:17.

The Towne Family, by A. N. Towne, pp. 18,19,21,22.

Salem TH, by Sidney Perley, 1:392.



15

March 1900

| Name            |  | Age |  | Sex    |  | Religion   |  | Occupation |  | Marital Status |  | Education   |  | Income |  | Assets |  | Liabilities |  | Notes      |  |
|-----------------|--|-----|--|--------|--|------------|--|------------|--|----------------|--|-------------|--|--------|--|--------|--|-------------|--|------------|--|
| John Smith      |  | 35  |  | Male   |  | Protestant |  | Farmer     |  | Married        |  | High School |  | \$1000 |  | \$500  |  | \$500       |  | Owns land  |  |
| Mary Jones      |  | 28  |  | Female |  | Catholic   |  | Homemaker  |  | Married        |  | Elementary  |  | \$800  |  | \$400  |  | \$400       |  | Owns house |  |
| Robert Brown    |  | 42  |  | Male   |  | Jewish     |  | Teacher    |  | Married        |  | College     |  | \$1200 |  | \$600  |  | \$600       |  | Owns car   |  |
| Elizabeth White |  | 30  |  | Female |  | Anglican   |  | Nurse      |  | Married        |  | High School |  | \$900  |  | \$450  |  | \$450       |  | Owns house |  |
| William Black   |  | 45  |  | Male   |  | Protestant |  | Merchant   |  | Married        |  | College     |  | \$1500 |  | \$750  |  | \$750       |  | Owns land  |  |
| Anna Green      |  | 25  |  | Female |  | Catholic   |  | Teacher    |  | Single         |  | High School |  | \$700  |  | \$350  |  | \$350       |  | Owns house |  |
| Thomas Grey     |  | 38  |  | Male   |  | Jewish     |  | Engineer   |  | Married        |  | College     |  | \$1100 |  | \$550  |  | \$550       |  | Owns car   |  |
| Sarah Hall      |  | 22  |  | Female |  | Anglican   |  | Homemaker  |  | Single         |  | Elementary  |  | \$600  |  | \$300  |  | \$300       |  | Owns house |  |
| James King      |  | 40  |  | Male   |  | Protestant |  | Farmer     |  | Married        |  | High School |  | \$950  |  | \$475  |  | \$475       |  | Owns land  |  |
| Margaret Lee    |  | 27  |  | Female |  | Catholic   |  | Teacher    |  | Married        |  | High School |  | \$850  |  | \$425  |  | \$425       |  | Owns house |  |
| Charles Miller  |  | 33  |  | Male   |  | Jewish     |  | Engineer   |  | Married        |  | College     |  | \$1050 |  | \$525  |  | \$525       |  | Owns car   |  |
| Helen Wilson    |  | 24  |  | Female |  | Anglican   |  | Homemaker  |  | Single         |  | Elementary  |  | \$750  |  | \$375  |  | \$375       |  | Owns house |  |
| George Young    |  | 36  |  | Male   |  | Protestant |  | Farmer     |  | Married        |  | High School |  | \$900  |  | \$450  |  | \$450       |  | Owns land  |  |
| Frances Adams   |  | 29  |  | Female |  | Catholic   |  | Teacher    |  | Married        |  | High School |  | \$800  |  | \$400  |  | \$400       |  | Owns house |  |
| Edward Baker    |  | 41  |  | Male   |  | Jewish     |  | Engineer   |  | Married        |  | College     |  | \$1150 |  | \$575  |  | \$575       |  | Owns car   |  |
| Alice Clark     |  | 26  |  | Female |  | Anglican   |  | Homemaker  |  | Single         |  | Elementary  |  | \$650  |  | \$325  |  | \$325       |  | Owns house |  |
| Frank Evans     |  | 39  |  | Male   |  | Protestant |  | Farmer     |  | Married        |  | High School |  | \$880  |  | \$440  |  | \$440       |  | Owns land  |  |
| Beatrice Foster |  | 23  |  | Female |  | Catholic   |  | Teacher    |  | Single         |  | High School |  | \$720  |  | \$360  |  | \$360       |  | Owns house |  |
| Harold Gibson   |  | 37  |  | Male   |  | Jewish     |  | Engineer   |  | Married        |  | College     |  | \$1080 |  | \$540  |  | \$540       |  | Owns car   |  |
| Dorothy Hill    |  | 21  |  | Female |  | Anglican   |  | Homemaker  |  | Single         |  | Elementary  |  | \$620  |  | \$310  |  | \$310       |  | Owns house |  |
| Kenneth Irving  |  | 34  |  | Male   |  | Protestant |  | Farmer     |  | Married        |  | High School |  | \$860  |  | \$430  |  | \$430       |  | Owns land  |  |
| Evelyn Jones    |  | 28  |  | Female |  | Catholic   |  | Teacher    |  | Married        |  | High School |  | \$780  |  | \$390  |  | \$390       |  | Owns house |  |
| Walter King     |  | 43  |  | Male   |  | Jewish     |  | Engineer   |  | Married        |  | College     |  | \$1180 |  | \$590  |  | \$590       |  | Owns car   |  |
| Gladys Lee      |  | 25  |  | Female |  | Anglican   |  | Homemaker  |  | Single         |  | Elementary  |  | \$680  |  | \$340  |  | \$340       |  | Owns house |  |
| Clarence Miller |  | 32  |  | Male   |  | Protestant |  | Farmer     |  | Married        |  | High School |  | \$840  |  | \$420  |  | \$420       |  | Owns land  |  |
| Mildred Wilson  |  | 27  |  | Female |  | Catholic   |  | Teacher    |  | Married        |  | High School |  | \$760  |  | \$380  |  | \$380       |  | Owns house |  |
| Herbert Young   |  | 35  |  | Male   |  | Jewish     |  | Engineer   |  | Married        |  | College     |  | \$1020 |  | \$510  |  | \$510       |  | Owns car   |  |
| Lillian Adams   |  | 24  |  | Female |  | Anglican   |  | Homemaker  |  | Single         |  | Elementary  |  | \$640  |  | \$320  |  | \$320       |  | Owns house |  |
| Arthur Baker    |  | 38  |  | Male   |  | Protestant |  | Farmer     |  | Married        |  | High School |  | \$820  |  | \$410  |  | \$410       |  | Owns land  |  |
| Bertha Clark    |  | 26  |  | Female |  | Catholic   |  | Teacher    |  | Married        |  | High School |  | \$740  |  | \$370  |  | \$370       |  | Owns house |  |
| Eugene Evans    |  | 31  |  | Male   |  | Jewish     |  | Engineer   |  |                |  |             |  |        |  |        |  |             |  |            |  |

Family History  
1200  
WILLIAM TOWNE,

father of Jacob (600), came to Salem, Mass., about 1639 with his family, from Yarmouth, Norfolk County, England.

He had married there at St. Nicholas Parish Church, 25 Apr. 1620, Joanna Blossing (1201).

They had six children born in Yarmouth and two in Salem.

In 1640, he received a grant of "a little neck of land right over against his house on the other side of the river." In 1652, he became an owner of a lot in the North Field. It has been said that in 1652 he removed with his family from Salem to Topsfield, but in 1657, it is recorded that when running the town line between Salem and Topsfield, it was found that his house was "by the river," (Perley, 2:230), and this appears to be the same house that was mentioned in the grant of 1640. This implies that he did not move from his farm where he lived in 1640, but that when Topsfield was separated from Salem, his farm was within the limits of Topsfield.

He died in Topsfield in 1673.

Children, the first six baptized at St. Nicholas Church, Yarmouth, England, the two youngest baptized at Salem, Mass., and altho they were baptized on the same day, it appears that they were not twins, but were a few years old at the time:

- i. Rebecca, bap. 21 Feb. 1621; m. Francis Nurse; she was the Rebecca Nurse who was executed as a witch, 19 July 1692.
- ii. John, bap. 16 Feb. 1623-4; d. without issue.
- iii. Susanna, bap. 20 Oct. 1625; d. without issue.
- iv. Edmund, bap. 28 June 1628; the ship Rose sailed from Yarmouth in 1637, and it is on record that on it came Edmund Towne, age 9 years, as an apprentice to Henry Skerry of Salem, where he landed, but there is no record to show whether the rest of the family came on the same ship; he lived in Topsfield; m. Mary Browning.
- v. Jacob (600), bap. 11 Mar. 1632; m. Catherine Symonds
- vi. Mary, bap. 24 Aug. 1634; m. Isaac Esty; executed as a witch, 22 Sep. 1692.
- vii. Sarah, bap. 3 Sep. 1648; m. (1st) Edmund Bridges; m. (2nd) Peter Cloyes; she was convicted of being a witch, but escaped from prison.
- viii. Joseph, bap. 3 Sep. 1648; m. Phebe Perkins.

Authorities:- Perley, 1:316, 2:108, 3:5; Salem VR, p. 355; Temple, p. 723.



Line 149  
THE MARY WALKER LINE  
A Branch of the Azubah Haven Line (37)  
Synopsis

- (149) MARY WALKER, b. about 1696, d. about 1716;  
r. Sudbury and Framingham, Mass.;  
m. 1714, Elkanah Haven . . . . . (148, line 37).
- (298) THOMAS WALKER, b. 1664, d. 1717;  
r. Sudbury and Framingham, Mass.;  
m. (1st) 1687, Martina May . . . . . (299).
- (596) THOMAS WALKER, d. 1697;  
r. Boston and Sudbury, Mass.;  
had a wife Mary.





Family History  
 298  
 THOMAS WALKER,

father of Mary (249) and son of Thomas (596), was born in Sudbury, Mass., 22 May 1664.

He married, 7 Dec. 1687, Martha How (299), born 9 Oct. 1662, daughter of Samuel and Martha (Bent) How (598 and 599) of Sudbury. Their lineage have not been traced.

Thomas Walker died 25 Oct. 1717, and his widow Martha married, second, 10 Nov. 1718, John Whitney, and died 14 Nov. 1721.

On 10 Apr. 1688, Samuel Gookin, gentlemen of Cambridge, and Mary his wife, Samuel How, yeoman of Sudbury, and Sarah his wife, sold Thomas Walker Junior of Sudbury, for 12 l., a tract of 60 acres in Natick, on both sides of a road from Sudbury to Sherborne, it being part of a grant to the said Samuel Gookin and Samuel How by the General Court. Deed ack. 1 May 1688 and rec. 18 Mar. 1692. (Middlesex Co. Deeds, 11:91-93). This tract was located in that part of Natick which later became Framingham. (MFG).

On 22 June 1691, Thomas Walker Junior of Sudbury and Martha his wife sold to John How of Sudbury, a lot of land in Natick for a lot of six and a half acres on the northerly side of Natick bounds. Deed ack. 22 Feb. 1704 and rec. 22 May 1704. (Middlesex Co. Deeds, 13:570).

Temple, in his History of Framingham (p. 733), says that Thomas Walker settled in Framingham in 1688, but those deeds indicate he arrived later than that. But he arrived before 1693, because he was one of the petitioners for the incorporation of Framingham, 3 Mar. 1692-3. John Whitney, John How, Nathaniel Haven, and John Haven were also among the many signers of this petition. To settle some confusion as to whether his farm was in Framingham, it was ordered on 4 July 1700 that "the Farms lying betwixt the northerly end of Cochitawick Pond and the line of Framingham be laid and annexed to the town of Framingham." In 1701, he was one of the founders of the church in Framingham. On 27 June 1710, each man in town was taxed to raise the sum of 10 l. to procure a stock of ammunition, and Thomas Walker's payment was 2 s 6 d.

Children, the first two or three born in Sudbury, the others in Framingham, all listed on the following page:



- i. Thomas, b. in Sep. 1688; d. young.
- ii. Samuel, b. 24 Sep. 1689.
- iii. Obadiah, b. about 1691; m. Hannah Learned, 2 May 1715.
- iv. Martha, b. about 1693; m. Joseph Haven.
- v. Mary (149), b. about 1696; m. Elknoch Haven (148, line 37).
- vi. Thomas, b. about 1699; had a wife Mary; settled in Hopkinton.
- vii. Asa, b. 7 June 1702; d. 1723.
- viii. Hannah, b. 17 June 1705; m. Moses Haven.
- ix. Jason, b. 28 Oct. 1706; had a wife Hannah; settled in Hopkinton.
- x. John, b. 1 Feb. 1713-4.

Authorities:

History of Framingham, by J. H. Temple, pp. 5, 128, 136, 138, 147, 150, 159, 163, 733, 734.  
 Middlesex County Deeds, as cited.





Family History  
596  
THOMAS WALKER,

was the father of Thomas (298), but his own parentage has not been definitely established.

He was not identical with a contemporary Thomas Walker of Boston, who was a brickburner, nor with the Thomas Walker of Boston, whose wife was Susanna Collins, but he may have lived in Boston before he settled in Sudbury.

In 1664, he received "encouragement to keep a free school" in Sudbury, and settled there about that time. What the encouragement consisted of is not known. Later, in 1672 he was licensed to keep an "ordinary" or tavern.

Middlesex County Deeds, referred to briefly as (MCD), contain these items.

On 27 Oct. 1668, John Smith of Sudbury sold to Thomas Walker of Sudbury, for 39 L, 7 acres in Sudbury. Deed ack. 10 Apr. 1672 and rec. 9 Nov. 1695. (MCD, 10:437).

On 23 May 1678, Edmund Brown of Sudbury "clarke" sold to Thomas Walker of Sudbury "in consideration of a valuable Sum of Money, as it is recorded in the Towns Book of said Sudbury," 10 acres of meadow near West Meadow and near to Beidle Point. Deed ack. 2 June 1678 and rec. 8 Nov. 1695. (MCD, 10:435).

On 24 Oct. 1681, Thomas Stevens and Mary his wife sold to Thomas Walker of Sudbury, a lot of land in Sudbury. Deed ack. 1 Dec. 1685 and rec. 8 Nov. 1695. (MCD, 10:436).

Thomas Walker had a wife Mary, and his will was proved in 1697, but it does not include much genealogical data.

Children, the first two or three evidently born in Boston, the others in Sudbury.

- i. Mary, b. 1661; m. Rev. James Sherman.
- ii. Thomas (298), b. 1664; m. Martha Hoy (299).
- iii. William, b. 1666; m. Sarah Goodenow, 1686; 7 ch.
- iv. Hannah, b. 1668; prob. d. the same year.
- v. Hannah, b. 1669; m. David Rice of Framingham.
- vi. Daniel, b. 1671; had a wife Dorothy.
- vii. Sarah, b. 1677.
- viii. Abigail; b. 1679; m. John Stevens.
- ix. John; d. young.
- x. Elizabeth; d. young.

Chief authority:- Framingham TM, by J. H. Temple, p. 733.



Line 151  
 THE SUSANNA HAVEN LINE  
 A Branch of the Susanna Towne Line (75)  
 One Connecting Family  
 Note and Cross-reference

As Susanna was a daughter of Moses (302) and as Moses was a son of the colonial pioneer Richard (592), whose family history is in Line 37, only the family history of Moses is included here.

Family History  
 302  
 MOSES HAVEN,

father of Susanna (151) and son of Richard (592, line 37), was born 20 May 1667, at Lynn, Mass., and lived there with his family until 1703 or 1704. On 2 Nov. 1702, he obtained a lease from Isaac Brown of some land in Framingham, and one or two years later, presumably as soon as he had built a new house, he brought his family there.

In Framingham, he held many town offices including those of selectmen and treasurer.

He married, first, at Lynn, in 1688, Mary Ballard (303) born in Lynn, 13 June 1666, daughter of Nathaniel (606). She died in Framingham, 18 Nov. 1734. He married, second, Elizabeth, widow of Benjamin Bridges Senior. Temple (p. 579) says he had a third wife Sarah, but no third wife is mentioned in BPA, and probably Temple is incorrect.

He died 14 Nov. 1747, "aged 80 yrs." His will, dated 1 July 1746, names his four sons and four daughters and his "brother Nathaniel Ballard."

Children, all by his first wife, and all except the two youngest born in Lynn:

- i. Joseph, b. 8 Feb. 1688-9; m. (1st) Martha Walker; m. (2nd) widow Susanna Drury; went to Hopkinton.
- ii. Susanna (151), b. 20 Oct. 1690; m. Israel Towne (150, line 75).
- iii. Richard, b. 8 Jan. 1692-3; m. Lydia Whitney.
- iv. Moses, b. 11 Nov. 1695; m. (1st) Hannah Walker; m. (2nd) Anna Stowe of Grafton.
- v. Mary, b. 1 Oct. 1698; m. (1st) Samuel Stone; m. (2nd) Ephraim Ward of Newton.
- vi. Nehitable, b. 30 Jan. 1701-2; m. Joseph Haven, son of John (296, line 37).
- vii. Sarah, b. 10 June 1705; m. Ralph Hemenway.
- viii. Daniel, b. 16 June 1708; m. Nehitable Haven, daughter of Elkanah (148, line 37).

Authorities:- Temple, pp. 579,580; BPA, pp. 135,136.





Line 297  
 THE HANNAH HITCHINS LINE  
 A Branch of the Azubah Haven Line (37)  
 A Line of One Family in America  
 Family History  
 594  
 DANIEL HITCHINS,

father of Hannah (297), was born in England about 1632, as he made an affidavit in 1722 stating that he was 90 years old. He was a son of Daniel (1138), but nothing is known about his father.

He came with his family to Lynn, Mass., several years before 1675, when he is on record as a member of the Lynn Company in King Philip's War. His first wife Eleanor died in Lynn, 10 Sep. 1694. His second wife was Sarah. In 1695 and 1696, he deeded property to his son Daniel.

The administration of his estate was granted to his son Daniel. If the printed date, 4 June 1731, is correct, he was nearly 100 years old when he died.

His father had a brother Samuel Hitchins, citizen and draper of London. In his will, dated 27 July 1679, Samuel mentions his wife Sarah, his son Giles, his grandson Robert, and "my two nephews, Daniel and Joseph, sons of my brother Daniel, now living in New England, near Boston."

Children, all by his first wife Eleanor:

- i. Daniel; m. Susanna Townsend in 1708.
- ii. Elizabeth; the authority for this family seems to have confused her marriages with those of her sister Hannah.
- iii. Mary.
- iv. Hannah (297); m. (1st) John Haven (296, line 37); m. (2nd) John Howe.
- v. Sarah; m. William Giddings.
- vi. Joseph; living in 1679, but evidently died without issue before 1695.

Authority:- Bassett-Preston Ancestry, by Belle Preston page 144.



Line 303  
THE MARY BALLARD LINE  
A Branch of the Susanna Haven Line (151)  
Synopsis

- (303) MARY BALLARD, b. 1666, d. 1734;  
r. Lynn and Framingham, Mass.;  
m. 1688, Moses Haven . . . . . (302, line 151).
- (606) NATHANIEL BALLARD, b. about 1638, d. 1721-2;  
r. Lynn, Mass.;  
m. 1662, Rebecca Hudson . . . . . (607).
- (1212) WILLIAM BALLARD, b. 1603, d. about 1639;  
colonial pioneer to Salem and Lynn;  
had a wife Elisabeth.

Note:- The name is often spelled Ballard.

Authorities:

Sergeant Richard Haven and One Line of His  
Descendants, by William Haven (p. 10).  
Suffolk County Probate Records.  
History of Framingham, by J. R. Temple, pp. 463, 579.  
Descendants of Richard Haven, by Josiah Adams. p. 9.





Family History  
 606  
 NATHANIEL BALLARD,

father of Mary (303) and son of William (1212), was born about 1638, and lived in Lynn, Mass., until his death, 12 Jan. 1721-22.

His father died when he was about a year old, and he was brought up by his mother and her second husband.

He married, 16 Dec. 1662, at Lynn, Rebecca Hudson (607), born about 1647, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth Hudson (1214 and 1215). She died 16 May 1724.

Children:

- i. Mary (303), b. 13 June 1666; m. Moses Haven (302, line 151).
- ii. Nathaniel, b. 4 Dec. 1670; d. young.
- iii. Susanna, b. 12 June 1673.
- iv. Elizabeth, b. 2 Nov. 1675.
- v. Esther, b. 14 Feb. 1677-8.
- vi. Sarah, b. 13 May 1681.
- vii. Jemima, b. 20 Jan. 1683-4.
- viii. William, b. 23 Apr. 1686; name of first wife unknown; second wife was Deborah Ivory.

11

CHAPTER IV  
THEORY OF THE EARTH

The theory of the earth is a branch of geology which deals with the origin and development of the earth and its various parts. It is a science which seeks to explain the causes of the various geological phenomena which we observe in nature. The theory of the earth is a very old science, and it has been the subject of much speculation and controversy. In the early days, the theory of the earth was based on the ideas of the ancients, who believed that the earth was created by the gods. But as time went on, the theory of the earth became more scientific, and it began to be based on the principles of geology. The theory of the earth is now a very important branch of geology, and it is one of the most interesting and useful sciences of our time.

Family History  
1212  
WILLIAM BALLARD,

father of Nathaniel (606), was the William Ballard who came over in the ship James in July 1635.

There was another William Ballard who was a colonial pioneer. That one came over in the ship, Mary and John, in March 1633-4, had a wife Grace, and settled in Andover, Mass. His connection with the William of this lineage has not been established.

This William was baptized 8 Dec. 1603, was married in England, and brought with him his wife Elizabeth and his first child, an infant. It appears that two more children were born in Lynn before his untimely death in Lynn about 1639, at the age of about 36. His will was recorded in the Suffolk County Probate Court, but it adds no genealogical information of importance.

His widow Elizabeth, left with three small children, married for her second husband, William Knight, who in his will mentions his two step-sons, John and Nathaniel Ballard. Lewis in his History of Lynn, also says that William left three children.

Their names were:

- i. Elizabeth, b. prob. about 1634.
- ii. John, b. prob. about 1636.
- iii. Nathaniel (606), b. about 1638; m. Rebecca Hudson (607).





HFT.  
 Sup. Data  
 Line 585  
 Synopsis

Line 585  
 THE SARAH TOMPKINS LINE  
 A Branch of the Hannah Waters Line (73)  
 Synopsis

- (585) SARAH TOMPKINS, b. 1642-3, living 1707;  
 r. Salem, Mass.;  
 m. 1663, John Waters . . . . . (584, line 73).
- (1170) JOHN TOMPKINS, b. about 1610, d. 1681;  
 came over as a young married man from Bucks.,  
 Eng., to Dorchester, Bridgewater, and Salem,  
 Mass.;  
 m. (1st) 1632, Margaret Goodman. . . . . (1171).
- (2340) RALPH TOMPKINS, b. about 1585, d. 1666;  
 colonial pioneer from Bucks., Eng., to  
 Dorchester, Bridgewater, and Salem, Mass.;  
 m. (1st) 1603, the widow Katherine Foster,  
 whose maiden name is unknown.

1. The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that a knowledge of the past is essential for a full understanding of the present and for the development of a sound policy for the future. The author points out that the study of history is not only a means of acquiring knowledge, but also a means of developing the ability to think critically and to make sound judgments.

2. The second part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that a knowledge of the past is essential for a full understanding of the present and for the development of a sound policy for the future. The author points out that the study of history is not only a means of acquiring knowledge, but also a means of developing the ability to think critically and to make sound judgments.

3. The third part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that a knowledge of the past is essential for a full understanding of the present and for the development of a sound policy for the future. The author points out that the study of history is not only a means of acquiring knowledge, but also a means of developing the ability to think critically and to make sound judgments.

4. The fourth part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that a knowledge of the past is essential for a full understanding of the present and for the development of a sound policy for the future. The author points out that the study of history is not only a means of acquiring knowledge, but also a means of developing the ability to think critically and to make sound judgments.

5. The fifth part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that a knowledge of the past is essential for a full understanding of the present and for the development of a sound policy for the future. The author points out that the study of history is not only a means of acquiring knowledge, but also a means of developing the ability to think critically and to make sound judgments.

Family History  
1170  
JOHN TOMPKINS,

father of Sarah (585) and son of Ralph (2340), was born in England between 1609 and 1612, and came to America about 1635 with his wife and perhaps his oldest child.

He was a yeoman, and married, first, in Eylesborough, Buckinghamshire, England, 27 Aug. 1632, Margaret Goodman (1171), who was the mother of all his children. She died in Salem, Mass., 18 July 1672. He married, second, in Salem, in Sep. 1673, Mary Reed or Reed. He died there 23 June 1681 and his wife Mary survived him.

Evidently, like his father, he settled first in Dorchester and then in Bridgewater before coming to Salem, because at a town meeting in Salem, 20 Mar. 1636-7, he and two others were promised they would be admitted as inhabitants of the town if they "poure free dismission" (from Bridgewater).

Children, all but the first surely born in Salem:

- i. Nathaniel, b. either in England about 1634 or in America about 1636; living in 1682.
- ii. Hannah, bap. 10 Feb. 1638-9; d. young.
- iii. Elizabeth, bap. 19 May 1639; d. young.
- iv. Hannah, bap. 21 Feb. 1640-1; m. Hugh Jones.
- v. Sarah (585), bap. 1 Jan. 1642-3; m. John Waters (584, line 73).
- vi. John, bap. 16 Feb. 1644-5; m. (1st) Rebecca Knight; m. (2nd) Mary Reed.
- vii. Elizabeth, b. 29 Nov. 1646.
- viii. Mary, bap. 29 Apr. 1649; m. John Felton.
- ix. Deborah, bap. 8 June 1651; m. Nathaniel Millsbury.
- x. Priscilla, b. after 1652; m. Samuel Marsh.

Authority:- Salem TH, by Sidney Perley, 1:426.





Family History  
2340  
RALPH TOMPKINS,

father of John (1170), was born in England about 1585.

He came to America in the autumn of 1635; lived first in Dorchester, then in Bridgewater, and finally settled in Salem between 1637 and 1642.

He married in Buckinghamshire, England, 6 Nov. 1608, Katherine Foster, a widow, eight years older than he, with a son John Foster, who came over with them to America. After her death, he married, second, Hannah Aborne. Samuel Aborne called Hannah Tompkins his "sister." She died about 1665 and he died in 1666.

Children, the first four by his first wife, born in England:

- i. John (1170), b. about 1610; m. (1st) Margaret Good-  
man (1171); m. (2nd) Mary Reed.
- ii. Samuel, b. about 1613; remained in Bridgewater.
- iii. Elizabeth, b. about 1617.
- iv. Marie, b. about 1619.

Child by his second wife, probably born in Salem:

- v. Martha; m. John Foster in 1646; Mr. Goodrich observes that if Martha were a daughter of Katherine by her second marriage to Ralph Tompkins, she could not have married John Foster who was a son of Katherine by her first marriage, and hence would have been her half-brother; but if she were a daughter of Ralph's second wife, there was no blood relation between her and her husband.

Chief authority:- Porley, 1:426.



HIT.  
 Sup. Data  
 Line 593  
 One Family  
 1186  
 Page 2

Line 593  
 THE SUSANNA NEWHALL LINE  
 A Branch of the Azubah Haven Line (37)  
 A Line of One Family in America  
 Family History  
 1186  
 THOMAS NEWHALL,

father of Susanna (593), was one of the two progenitors of the Lynn branch of the Newhall family. His brother Anthony was the other one. Their origin is unknown, but the name is common in Cheshire County, England.

Thomas and Anthony Newhall settled in Lynn, Mass., about 1630. Their names are on the list of grantees in the division of lands in 1638. These lands were granted to those who had settled in the town previously. Thomas and Anthony were truly brothers rather than traditional ones, as proved by a deposition in regard to the laying out of lots in this division of land, signed by Thomas, son of this Thomas, 10 Nov. 1683, in which he states that Anthony was his uncle.

These families and the families of their descendants were influential in the history of Lynn.

Thomas Newhall had a wife named Mary. She died 25 Sep. 1665. He lived until 25 May 1674.

His will, dated 1 Apr. 1668, was probated 30 June 1674. It includes a bequest of 20 L to the children of Richard Haven, to be equally divided among them, namely Joseph Haven, Richard Haven (Jr.), Sarah Haven, and Moses Haven, and this was not to be paid until they came to the age of 21 years. Similar bequests were made to the children of Thomas Brown. Two sheets and two "pillowbeers" were given to each of his daughters, Susanna Haven and Mary Brown. Both his sons received bequests of land. His son Thomas was made executor. The estate was appraised at 173 L 1 s 7 1/2 d, on 25 June 1674. (Essex County Quarterly Court Records, 5:365).

Children, the first two born in England, the last two in Lynn, the years of birth being obtained by inference:

- i. Susanna (593), b. about 1624; m. Richard Haven (592, line 37).
- ii. Thomas, b. about 1630; m. Elizabeth Potter.
- iii. John, b. about 1634; m. (1st) Elizabeth Leighton; m. (2nd) Sarah Flanders.
- iv. Mary, b. about 1637; m. Thomas Brown.

Chief Authority:- The Newhall Family of Lynn, by Henry F. Waters, a serial genealogy, begun on page 1 of volume 18, of the Historical Collections of Essex County.





Line 601  
THE CATHERINE SIMONDS LINE  
A Branch of the Susanna Towne Line (75)  
A Line of One Family in America  
Family History  
1202  
JOHN SIMONDS,

father of Catherine (601), came to Salem, Mass., in 1636.

He was a "joiner" or carpenter, and lived at first on the west corner of St. Peter and Bridge streets, and before 1652, settled where the Upham schoolhouse stood on North Street. He had a large number of descendants who remained almost wholly within Salem and its vicinity. Many of them were mechanics and traders, city and bank officials, and assisted in a great degree the development of the town and city.

He had a wife Elizabeth, and died in the summer of 1671.

Children, the first two probably born in England:

- i. James, b. in 1633; m. Elizabeth Browning.
- ii. Catherine (601), b. prob. about 1634; m. Jacob Towne (600, line 75).
- iii. Ruth, b. prob. about 1637; m. Twinerton.
- iv. Samuel, b. in Jan. 1638; m. Elizabeth Andrews of Rowley, now Foxford, and settled there.

Authority:- History of Salem, by Sidney Torrey, 1:392.



Line 607  
THE REBECCA HUDSON LINE  
A Branch of the Mary Ballard Line (303)  
A Line of One Family in America  
Family History  
1214  
JONATHAN HUDSON,

father of Rebecca (607), has been called a son of Thomas Hudson, but Winifred Lovering Holman, from whose manuscript this narrative has been taken, failed to find any evidence of this conjecture, and considers it without any foundation.

Jonathan was born in England about 1619, as he was aged about 42 years on 1 May 1661. He came to Lynn, Mass., and died there, between 21 June 1698 and 3 Dec. 1706, as indicated by his deed of gift, described in a subsequent paragraph.

His first wife, Elizabeth, the mother of his children, died in Lynn, 26 Apr. 1698. He married in Salem, 21 June 1698, Eleanor Watts or Walt, whose identity is uncolved.

The first record of him is 14 Jan. 1656, when in the will of Anthony Newhall he is called the owner of some land abutting on that of Anthony. On 24 June of that year, he served on a trial jury, and on 29 June 1658, testified at court. He was made a constable for Lynn, 30 Nov. also in 1658, and served in that capacity for several years. In this same year, he recorded the birth of his only son and youngest child in Lynn. All these data indicate clearly that Jonathan Hudson came to Lynn only a few years prior to 1656, and probably brought with him his wife Elizabeth and four oldest children.

He and his wife both gave testimony by a written deposition, 28 Sep. 1667, at a case in which Hackaliah Bridges sued Richard Haven for illogally stopping him on the road and in which the verdict was for the defendant.

He served several times on trial juries, and on 24 Feb. 1690-91, the selectmen declared that he "had sufficient property and was of the orthodox religion," so that he qualified to become a freeman. Accordingly, he was made one at the same time as his son Moses, 18 Apr. 1691 (Mass. Archives, 137:11, cited by Miss Holman, p. 5). On 8 Jan. 1692, it was voted that Jonathan Hudson and Sergeant Haven and others might sit "in the pulpit" in the church (Collections of the Essex Institute, 24:177, cited by Miss Holman). As the whole number of heads of families assigned to sit "in the pulpit," was eight, this statement can not be given a literal meaning, and probably means seats in front of or next to the pulpit (MTG).

A week before Jonathan took out marriage intentions for the ceremony with his second wife, that is, on 13 May 1698, he made a deed of gift to his son Moses of all his houses and lands wherever located, and all his personal estate, on





condition that his son completely support him in his old age, paying all expenses for sickness and burial, and that his son pay after the father's decease 6 L to the children of "my daughter Sarah Edmunds," and 6 L each to "my daughter Mary Crafts, my daughter Rebecca Ballard, my daughter Elizabeth Edmunds, my daughter Lydia Ramsdell," and 2 L to "my granddaughter Abigail Ramsdell." The name Elizabeth Edmunds is an error by the recorder or maker of the deed for the correct name Elizabeth Eastman. The deed was acknowledged 28 May 1698, and recorded 3 Dec. 1706. (Essex County Deeds, 19:133, cited by Miss Holman, p. 6).

Children, order of birth the same as in the deed:

- i. Sarah, b. about 1645; m. Jonathan Edmunds; proved by the deed to have died before 1698 leaving children.
- ii. Rebecca (607), b. about 1647; m. Nathaniel Ballard (606, line 303).
- iii. Mary, b. about 1649; m. in Roxbury as his third wife John Craft (Linzee's Parker Ruggles, p. 459, as cited by Miss Holman).
- iv. Elizabeth, b. about 1651; on 8 Oct. 1672, after her marriage, she brought charges in court that Joseph Hall was the father of her child which she had before marriage, the midwife and others corroborated this, and it was also testified that Joseph Hall had been warned by her father against enticing her and frequenting her company; he was ordered to pay 12 L towards the maintenance of the child to the now husband of Elizabeth and 5 L to her father; m. 30 Apr. 1672, perhaps as his second wife, Nathaniel Eastman, by whom she had 6 children.
- v. Lydia, b. about 1655, perhaps in Lynn; m. (1st) John Farrington; m. (2nd) a Ramsdell.
- vi. Moses, b. 15 July 1658 in Lynn; m. Sarah Collins.

Authority:

This narrative is an abstract of the manuscript on Jonathan Hudson and His Descendants, by Winifred Lovering Holman, in the Library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society.



## INDEXES

## General Description

The synopsis in each line serves as an index to a limited extent. Besides these synopses, there are four complete indexes to this family tree.

## 1. The Line Index

This shows the name of every line in alphabetical order by surnames, the connection between each line and the one from which it arises, how many ancestors are known in each line, and the page of the book where the line begins.

## 2. The Chart Index

This shows the extent of the family tree, the number of each ancestor, and the place for his or her pen picture.

## 3. The Name Index

Like any name index, this one shows the page of the book on which may be found the name of an ancestor or someone closely related to him.

## 4. The Place Index

This index shows the page on which may be found the name of some locality of importance to the family tree, such as the chief places of residence of an ancestor or near relative.





# LINE INDEX

## ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE LINES

### Explanation

This index shows the names and numbers of the lines of ancestry, arranged alphabetically by the maiden names, and also shows the connection of each line with the one from which it branches off.

The first column at the left gives the first name of the mother with whom the line begins and the second column gives her maiden name. In the next column and opposite each name is the number of the line. The fourth column gives the number of the page where the line begins, or where there are data about the mother if her line has not been traced.

The fifth column, with the title "Name of Colonial Pioneer," contains the name of the earliest ancestor in the line who came to America, if there was one and if his name is known. If both father and son came over, the father is considered to be the colonial pioneer. Usually the colonial pioneer was the head of a family when he came over, sometimes a young man, and in a few cases a widow or single woman. If there was no known colonial pioneer, abbreviations are placed in this column to tell the facts, as follows:

- CU ... the colonial pioneer ancestor in this line is unknown.
- E ... an English line, and all the ancestors in this line lived in England.
- F ... All of the ancestors in this line lived in some other foreign country, such as France or Germany.
- PU ... the mother's parents are unknown.
- Q ... the mother's parentage is in doubt.
- W ... this ancestor was the wife of a colonial pioneer, and her parentage has not been traced.

The column called "A" tells how many ancestors are known in each line, not counting those in any branches. Both the European and American ancestors are counted. Only ancestors whose full names are known and those who have been established are counted, except a few who have the letter "Q" as a part of their number. If the figure "0" appears in Column A, it means that the maiden name of the mother at the left is in doubt, and data about her, including a discussion of the evidence at hand, will be found in her husband's family on the page indicated in the column headed "Page." If only the mother with whom the line begins is known, she is counted as only one ancestor, indicated by the figure "1". If she and her father are both known, there are two ancestors in direct line and the figure "2" appears in Column A. If the mother, her father, and paternal grandfather are known, the figure "3" appears, and so on.





The two columns under the general heading "Connection" are lettered "B" and "C". Column B tells the number of the husband of the mother named in the first two columns, and Column C tells the number of the husband's line. These two columns are the ones to use for finding the connection of any line with the one from which it branches off.

Much information may be obtained by using this index. A few examples, using the following page, illustrate how this may be done.

In this system, each line starts with a mother. Consequently, this index shows all the mothers from whom descent may be traced.

For example, descent has been traced from Elizabeth Abbe. Her number and the number of her line is 159. This line begins with a Synopsis on page 211. This synopsis contains the names of all her direct paternal ancestors and their wives from whom she is descended. The colonial pioneer from whom Elizabeth is descended was John Abbe. There are three known ancestors in this line, Elizabeth, her father and her grandfather. The number of her husband is one less than hers. Therefore, his number is one less than 159, which is 158. Columns B and C show that his name and the narrative about him are under number 158 in line 79. This is a cross-reference showing the place of Elizabeth Abbe in the American Ancestor Album.

The ancestor Eliza Bagnall (4193) is in an English line, indicated by (E). Her husband has the number (4192) in line 131, and an item about her may be found on page 177.

Grace Beebe (17) is an ancestor whose parents are not established, indicated by (PU). A discussion of the evidence about her parentage and ancestry begins on page 85. Her husband, is number (16) in line 1, and this shows her position in the family tree.

Two ancestors are descended from the colonial pioneer Begat Eggleston. To avoid duplication in the count of the ancestors, Abigail (317) is counted as only one ancestor, and data about her are to be found in the family history of her husband, who is number (316) in line 79, page 148. Her sister Hester (309) starts the Hester Eggleston Line on page 272. Three ancestors are counted in this line, Hester, James her father and the father of her sister, and her grandfather Begat Eggleston. Hester's husband is number (308) in line 77.

The names of individual ancestors are found not only in the synopsis, but also in the Chart Index and the Name Index.





## Line Index of Paternal Lines

| Name of Line  |                | Number<br>of<br>Line | Page                       | Name of<br>Colonial<br>Pioneer | Connection |         |     |
|---------------|----------------|----------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------|------------|---------|-----|
| Given<br>Name | Maiden<br>Name |                      |                            |                                | A          | B       | C   |
| A             |                |                      |                            |                                |            |         |     |
| Elizabeth...  | Abbs.....      | 159....              | 211....                    | John.....                      | 3....      | 158...  | 79  |
| Mary.....     | Allen.....     | 81....               | 153....                    | George.....                    | 4....      | 80....  | 5   |
| Mary.....     | Alvord.....    | 271....              | 255....                    | Alexander...                   | 3....      | 270..   | 135 |
| Elizabeth...  | Anthony....    | 161....              | 216....                    | John.....                      | 2....      | 160.... | 5   |
| B             |                |                      |                            |                                |            |         |     |
| Deliverance   | Babbitt....    | 171....              | 228....                    | Edward.....                    | 2....      | 170...  | 85  |
| Elizabeth...  | Baldwin....    | 261....              | 238....                    | Joseph.....                    | 6....      | 260...  | 65  |
| Mary.....     | Ballard....    | 303....              | 394....                    | William.....                   | 3....      | 302..   | 151 |
| Mary.....     | Barton.....    | 295....              | 372....                    | (CU).....                      | 1....      | 294..   | 147 |
| Abigail....   | Beamond....    | 79....               | (See Abigail Bement).      |                                |            |         |     |
| Abigail....   | Beckley....    | 129....              | 172....                    | Richard.....                   | 3....      | 128.... | 1   |
| Grace.....    | Boobo.....     | 17....               | 85....                     | (PU).....                      | 1....      | 16....  | 1   |
| Abigail....   | Bement.....    | 79....               | 145....                    | John.....                      | 5....      | 78...   | 39  |
| Martha.....   | Bent.....      | 599....              | 389....                    | (CU).....                      | 2....      | 598..   | 299 |
| Abigail....   | Blakeman...    | 263....              | 250....                    | Adam.....                      | 3....      | 262..   | 131 |
| Joanna.....   | Blessing..     | 1201....             | 387....                    | (W).....                       | 1....      | 1200... | 75  |
| Jane.....     | Brayman...     | 341....              | 169....                    | Thomas.....                    | 2....      | 340...  | 85  |
| Deliverance   | Bobet.....     | 171....              | (See Deliverance Babbitt). |                                |            |         |     |
| Elizabeth...  | Burgess....    | 347....              | 295....                    | Thomas.....                    | 2....      | 346..   | 173 |
| Eunice.....   | Burt.....      | 33....               | 106....                    | Henry.....                     | 5....      | 32....  | 1   |



RPT. C.  
Line Index  
Page 4  
C, D, and E

### Line Index of Paternal Lines

| Name of Line                              |                                                                                                                                                   | Number     |             | Name of             |         | Connection |     |   |
|-------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|-------------|---------------------|---------|------------|-----|---|
| Given<br>Name                             | Maiden<br>Name                                                                                                                                    | of<br>Line | Page        | Colonial<br>Pioneer |         | A          | B   | C |
| C                                         |                                                                                                                                                   |            |             |                     |         |            |     |   |
| Grace.....<br>(or Walter)<br>(or Carroll) | Caldwell.....                                                                                                                                     | 1.....     | 1.....      | Thomas.....         | 8       |            |     |   |
| Sarah.....                                | Carey.....                                                                                                                                        | 691.....   | 292.....    | (W).....            | 1.....  | 690..      | 345 |   |
| Anna.....                                 | Churchman..                                                                                                                                       | 339.....   | 224.....    | (PU).....           | 1.....  | 338..      | 169 |   |
| Elizabeth...                              | Cole.....                                                                                                                                         | 613.....   | 312.....    | (W).....            | 2.....  | 612..      | 153 |   |
| D                                         |                                                                                                                                                   |            |             |                     |         |            |     |   |
| Deborah.....                              | Davis.....                                                                                                                                        | 623.....   | 321.....    | Robert.....         | 2.....  | 622..      | 311 |   |
| Martha.....                               | Dennis.....                                                                                                                                       | 633.....   | 323.....    | Edward.....         | 2.....  | 632..      | 79  |   |
| Joanna.....                               | Dickinson..                                                                                                                                       | 131.....   | 177.....    | Nathaniel..         | 23..... | 130..      | 65  |   |
| -----                                     | Dickinson.....                                                                                                                                    | 177-8..    | (P).....    | 12                  |         |            |     |   |
|                                           | (For mothers in English, Norman, and Norwegian lineages, see Synopsis).                                                                           |            |             |                     |         |            |     |   |
| -----                                     | Dongan.....                                                                                                                                       | 350-6..    | (P, V)..... | 0                   |         |            |     |   |
|                                           | (For noble and royal lineages of Irish and English families, see Notes in Supplementary Data, pp. 350-356, and Family History of William Dungan). |            |             |                     |         |            |     |   |
| Frances.....                              | Dungan.....                                                                                                                                       | 667.....   | 331.....    | (W).....            | 2.....  | 666..      | 333 |   |
| E                                         |                                                                                                                                                   |            |             |                     |         |            |     |   |
| Abigail.....                              | Eggleston..                                                                                                                                       | 317.....   | 148.....    | Bagat.....          | 1.....  | 316..      | 79  |   |
| Hester.....                               | Eggleston..                                                                                                                                       | 309.....   | 272.....    | Bagat.....          | 3.....  | 308..      | 77  |   |
| Hannah.....                               | Ensign.....                                                                                                                                       | 305.....   | 265.....    | Thomas.....         | 2.....  | 304..      | 19  |   |



# THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

1900-1901



1900-1901

1900-1901

1900-1901

1900-1901

1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
1900-1901

HFT. C.  
Line Index  
Page 5  
F, G, to No

### Line Index of Paternal Lines

| Name of Line             |                | Number<br>of<br>Line | Page                     | Name of<br>Colonial<br>Pioneer | Connection |          |     |
|--------------------------|----------------|----------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------------|------------|----------|-----|
| Given<br>Name            | Maiden<br>Name |                      |                          |                                | A          | B        | C   |
| F                        |                |                      |                          |                                |            |          |     |
| Sarah.....               | Fairfield..    | 319....              | 280....                  | John.....                      | 3....      | 318..    | 159 |
| Hannah.....              | Ferman.....    | 39....               | 115....                  | John.....                      | 4....      | 38...19  |     |
| Sarah.....               | Fisher....     | 1279....             | 325....                  | (W).....                       | 1....      | 1278..   | 639 |
| Patience....             | French.....    | 157....              | 206....                  | Thomas.....                    | 3....      | 156....  | 39  |
| Elizabeth... Fuller..... |                | 153....              | 195....                  | John.....                      | 3....      | 152....  | 19  |
| G                        |                |                      |                          |                                |            |          |     |
| Rebecca.....             | Garfield...    | 289....              | 261....                  | Edward.....                    | 3....      | 288....  | 9   |
| Mary.....                | Geer.....      | 311....              | 276....                  | Thomas.....                    | 3....      | 622..    | 311 |
| Abigail.....             | Gleason....    | 77....               | 140....                  | Thomas.....                    | 4....      | 76...19  |     |
| Margaret.... Goodman...  |                | 1171....             | 398....                  | (W).....                       | 1....      | 1170..   | 585 |
| Henrietta... Green.....  |                | 5....                | 31....                   | John.....                      | 10....     | 4....    | 1   |
| H                        |                |                      |                          |                                |            |          |     |
| Margaret....             | Hallowell...   | 85....               | (See Margaret Holloway). |                                |            |          |     |
| Isabel.....              | Harding...     | 1045....             | 242....                  | (E).....                       | 1....      | 1044..   | 261 |
| Azubah.....              | Haven.....     | 37....               | 364....                  | Richard.....                   | 5....      | 36-2.... | 9   |
| Susanna.....             | Haven.....     | 151....              | 392....                  | Richard.....                   | 2....      | 150....  | 75  |
| Joan.....                | Hawkins...     | 1085....             | 258....                  | (E).....                       | 1....      | 1084..   | 271 |
| Miriam.....              | Hawley....     | 1055....             | 307....                  | (PU).....                      | 1....      | 1054..   | 527 |
| Hannah.....              | Hitchens...    | 297....              | 393....                  | Daniel.....                    | 2....      | 296....  | 37  |
| Elizabeth... Holden..... |                | 333....              | 285....                  | Randall.....                   | 2....      | 332....  | 83  |
| Margaret.... Holloway... |                | 85....               | 167....                  | William.....                   | 4....      | 84....   | 21  |



## Line Index of Paternal Lines

| Name of Line<br>Given<br>Name | Maiden<br>Name | Number<br>of<br>Line | Page | Name of<br>Colonial<br>Pioneer | Connection<br>A | B   | C   |
|-------------------------------|----------------|----------------------|------|--------------------------------|-----------------|-----|-----|
| H, continued                  |                |                      |      |                                |                 |     |     |
| Rachel.....                   | Holman.....    | 117                  | 371  | (CU).....                      | 2               | 146 | 73  |
| Mary.....                     | Hooker.....    | 641                  | 330  | (E).....                       | 2               | 640 | 5   |
| Martha.....                   | How.....       | 299                  | 389  | (CU).....                      | 2               | 290 | 149 |
| Rebecca.....                  | Hudson.....    | 607                  | 402  | Jonathan.....                  | 2               | 606 | 303 |

## I, none

## J

|             |              |     |     |             |   |     |     |
|-------------|--------------|-----|-----|-------------|---|-----|-----|
| Hannah..... | Jackson..... | 615 | 315 | Edward..... | 3 | 614 | 307 |
| Sarah.....  | Jenney.....  | 345 | 292 | John.....   | 2 | 344 | 43  |

## K

|             |            |     |     |             |   |     |     |
|-------------|------------|-----|-----|-------------|---|-----|-----|
| Phoebe..... | Keyes..... | 315 | 278 | Robert..... | 2 | 314 | 157 |
|-------------|------------|-----|-----|-------------|---|-----|-----|

## L

|                |               |      |     |             |    |      |     |
|----------------|---------------|------|-----|-------------|----|------|-----|
| Phoebe.....    | Langford..... | 41   | 122 | Thomas..... | 3  | 40   | 5   |
| Frances.....   | Latham.....   | 1335 | 336 | (E,W).....  | 14 | 1334 | 667 |
| Elizabeth..... | Lobdell.....  | 265  | 110 | (PU).....   | 1  | 264  | 33  |
| Mary.....      | Loring.....   | 637  | 215 | (Q).....    | 0  | 636  | 159 |

## M

|                |                |      |     |            |   |      |    |
|----------------|----------------|------|-----|------------|---|------|----|
| Phoebe.....    | Manning.....   | 2337 | 376 | (W).....   | 1 | 2336 | 73 |
| Eulalia.....   | Marchet.....   | 529  | 112 | (W).....   | 1 | 528  | 33 |
| Elsie Ann..... | McKinstry..... | 11   | 61  | John.....  | 3 | 10   | 5  |
| Alice.....     | Mind.....      | 175  | 171 | (PU).....  | 1 | 174  | 87 |
| Candace.....   | Mixter.....    | 9    | 49  | Isaac..... | 8 | 8    | 1  |





Line Index of Paternal Lines

| Name of Line  |                | Number<br>of<br>Line | Page     | Name of<br>Colonial<br>Pioneer | Connection |           |     |
|---------------|----------------|----------------------|----------|--------------------------------|------------|-----------|-----|
| Given<br>Name | Maiden<br>Name |                      |          |                                | A          | B         | C   |
| N             |                |                      |          |                                |            |           |     |
| Susanna.....  | Newhall.....   | 593.....             | 369..... | Thomas.....                    | 2.....     | 592.....  | 37  |
| Rebecca.....  | Newton.....    | 145.....             | 363..... | (PU).....                      | 1.....     | 144.....  | 9   |
| O             |                |                      |          |                                |            |           |     |
| Ann.....      | Oldage.....    | 1243.....            | 320..... | Richard.....                   | 2.....     | 1242..... | 621 |
| Ann.....      | Osborn.....    | 621.....             | 320..... | John.....                      | 2.....     | 620.....  | 155 |
| P             |                |                      |          |                                |            |           |     |
| Susanna.....  | Page.....      | 617.....             | 144..... | (W).....                       | 1.....     | 616.....  | 77  |
| Deborah.....  | Perry.....     | 173.....             | 230..... | Ezra.....                      | 3.....     | 172.....  | 81  |
| Joyce.....    | Plasse.....    | 1169.....            | 376..... | William.....                   | 2.....     | 1168..... | 73  |
| Joanna.....   | Pope.....      | 43.....              | 126..... | Thomas.....                    | 4.....     | 42.....   | 21  |
| Margaret..... | Pope.....      | 87.....              | 171..... | Thomas.....                    | 2.....     | 86.....   | 43  |
| Susanna.....  | Potter.....    | 323.....             | 216..... | (S).....                       | 1.....     | 322.....  | 161 |
| Mary.....     | Prior.....     | 155.....             | 200..... | Humphrey.....                  | 5.....     | 154.....  | 77  |
| Q, none       |                |                      |          |                                |            |           |     |
| R             |                |                      |          |                                |            |           |     |
| Nettie.....   | Ray.....       | 3.....               | 3.....   | (See Ray Family Tree).         |            |           |     |
| Martha.....   | Reed.....      | 293.....             | 373..... | (PU).....                      | 1.....     | 292.....  | 73  |
| Barbara.....  | Rice.....      | 83.....              | 164..... | John.....                      | 3.....     | 82.....   | 41  |
| Anna.....     | Rogers.....    | 169.....             | 223..... | Thomas.....                    | 3.....     | 168.....  | 21  |

# THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF  
HENRY THE FIRST

1155

By  
JOHN GOWER

IN  
FOUR BOOKS

THE  
FIRST BOOK

THE  
SECOND BOOK

HFT. C.  
Line Index  
Page 8  
S, T, and U

### Line Index of Paternal Lines

| Name of Line<br>Given<br>Name | Name of Line<br>Maiden<br>Name | Number<br>of<br>Line | Page     | Name of<br>Colonial<br>Pioneer | Connection<br>A | B        | C   |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|----------------------|----------|--------------------------------|-----------------|----------|-----|
| S                             |                                |                      |          |                                |                 |          |     |
| Joanna.....                   | Scant.....                     | 521.....             | 136..... | (PU).....                      | 1.....          | 520..... | 65  |
| Rebecca.....                  | Scott.....                     | 335.....             | 219..... | John.....                      | 2.....          | 334..... | 167 |
| Chloe.....                    | Shepard.....                   | 19.....              | 89.....  | Ralph.....                     | 6.....          | 18.....  | 9   |
| Sarah.....                    | Skepper.....                   | 639.....             | 324..... | William.....                   | 5.....          | 538..... | 319 |
| Mary.....                     | Smith.....                     | 301.....             | 385..... | (Q).....                       | 0.....          | 300..... | 75  |
| Sarah.....                    | Smith.....                     | 23.....              | 64.....  | (PU).....                      | 1.....          | 22.....  | 11  |
| Elizabeth.....                | Stebbins.....                  | 257.....             | 231..... | Edward.....                    | 2.....          | 256..... | 1   |
| Catherine.....                | Symonds.....                   | 601.....             | 401..... | John.....                      | 2.....          | 600..... | 75  |

### T

|               |                  |           |                         |             |        |           |     |
|---------------|------------------|-----------|-------------------------|-------------|--------|-----------|-----|
| Sarah.....    | Talcott.....     | 1237..... | 275.....                | (Q).....    | 0..... | 1236..... | 309 |
| Sarah.....    | Tarney.....      | 343.....  | 288.....                | Miles.....  | 2..... | 342.....  | 171 |
| Jane.....     | Tattersole.....  | 321.....  | (See Joan Tattershall). |             |        |           |     |
| Joan.....     | Tattershall..... | 321.....  | 43.....                 | (E).....    | 1..... | 320.....  | 5   |
| Patience..... | Terry.....       | 21.....   | 98.....                 | Thomas..... | 4..... | 20.....   | 5   |
| Sarah.....    | Thurston.....    | 577.....  | 58.....                 | (PU).....   | 1..... | 576.....  | 9   |
| Sarah.....    | Tompkins.....    | 585.....  | 397.....                | Ralph.....  | 3..... | 584.....  | 73  |
| Frances.....  | Tough.....       | 515.....  | 298.....                | (E).....    | 5..... | 514.....  | 257 |
| Susanna.....  | Towne.....       | 75.....   | 383.....                | Jacob.....  | 5..... | 74.....   | 37  |
| Joan.....     | Tyndall.....     | 2089..... | 244.....                | (E).....    | 1..... | 2088..... | 261 |

U, none





HFF. C.  
Line Index  
Page 9  
V to Z

# Line Index of Paternal Lines

| Name of Line<br>Given<br>Name | Maiden<br>Name | Number<br>of<br>Line | Page                    | Name of<br>Colonial<br>Pioneer | Connection<br>A | B       | C   |
|-------------------------------|----------------|----------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------|---------|-----|
| V                             |                |                      |                         |                                |                 |         |     |
| Mary.....                     | Vore.....      | 543.....             | 309.....                | Richard.....                   | 2.....          | 542..   | 271 |
| Mary.....                     | Vose.....      | 543.....             | (See Mary Vore).        |                                |                 |         |     |
| W                             |                |                      |                         |                                |                 |         |     |
| Mary.....                     | Walker.....    | 149.....             | 388.....                | Thomas.....                    | 3.....          | 148..   | 37  |
| Elizabeth...                  | Ward.....      | 307.....             | 266.....                | William.....                   | 3.....          | 306..   | 153 |
| Elizabeth...                  | Warriner...    | 133.....             | 109.....                | William.....                   | 1.....          | 132..   | 33  |
| Hannah.....                   | Warriner.....  | 67.....              | 138.....                | William.....                   | 2.....          | 66...   | 33  |
| Mary.....                     | Warriner.....  | 65.....              | 132.....                | William.....                   | 4.....          | 64..... | 1   |
| Hannah.....                   | Waters.....    | 73.....              | 371.....                | Richard.....                   | 6.....          | 72..... | 9   |
| Elizabeth...                  | Weller.....    | 135.....             | 184.....                | Richard.....                   | 3.....          | 134...  | 67  |
| Elizabeth...                  | Wheeler.....   | 527.....             | 307.....                | Moses.....                     | 2.....          | 526..   | 263 |
| Jane.....                     | Wheeler...     | 1053.....            | 252.....                | (W).....                       | 1.....          | 1052..  | 263 |
| Elnathen...                   | Whipple.....   | 167.....             | 218.....                | John.....                      | 3.....          | 166...  | 83  |
| Sarah.....                    | White.....     | 687.....             | 289.....                | (PU).....                      | 1.....          | 686..   | 343 |
| Hannah.....                   | Whitlock...    | 523.....             | 239.....                | (PU).....                      | 1.....          | 522..   | 261 |
| Elizabeth...                  | Wilder.....    | 611.....             | 265.....                | (PU).....                      | 1.....          | 610..   | 305 |
| Elizabeth...                  | Willard.....   | 135.....             | (See Elizabeth Weller). |                                |                 |         |     |
| Hester.....                   | Williams...    | 619.....             | 273.....                | (PU).....                      | 1.....          | 618..   | 309 |
| Anna.....                     | Wilson.....    | 541.....             | 187.....                | (PU).....                      | 1.....          | 540..   | 135 |

X, none

Y, none

Z, none



## CHART INDEX

### Explanation

The purpose of the Chart Index is to show quickly the traced lines, the known ancestors, the missing ancestors, and the numbers of each. Its chief aim is to enable the reader to determine the number of an ancestor from his position on the chart rather than from the alphabetical order of his surname. Also, if a person desires to fill out a family tree more completely, he can see from this chart where the gaps are.

If the reader desires to locate the pen picture of any ancestor from this chart, he first finds in the chart the name and number of the ancestor, then following this line where the name is located toward the left horizontally he finds the number of this line, and finally by turning to this line in the narratives, he finds the family history which he desires.

As the synopsis in each line of the narratives include the essential dates about each ancestor, it is not necessary to repeat these items in the chart, and for the same reason it is not necessary to give his residences on the chart.

This chart index has some points of resemblance to the common ancestral charts, but it avoids many of their disadvantages, and has several valuable and unique features.

First, it is a simple plan.

Each line runs horizontally across the page, and may be followed easily in either direction, from left to right, or from right to left. When following a line, it is not required to climb up and down a flight of stairs. It is not necessary to turn the book at various angles to fit the rays of a fan.

Second, it is easy to read.

To fill out the chart it is not necessary to crowd the data into such a small space that the words and figures are almost illegible.

Third, this chart may be typewritten. There is nothing to make the use of handwriting difficult, however.

Each line starts with a wife and mother at the left, with her number which is the number of the line. The surname is not repeated, but is given once prominently at or near the right hand end of the line. In those rare cases where the line has been traced back farther than the ninth or tenth generations, the names of the additional parents and grandparents are given at the right of the surname of the line. In those exceptional cases where there are several additional ancestors, they are given in a special list at the end of the chart, to which reference is made.

To find the wife of an ancestor, it is necessary merely to follow the vertical column down from his name, and the first name reached in this way is the name of his wife.





CHART INDEX OF THE PATERNAL ANCESTORS  
OF GRACE AND WALTER CALDWELL

## Sheet 1

This Sheet shows the First Five Generations  
of the Ancestors of  
William Erwin Caldwell (2, Synopsis 1, p. 1)  
More Remote Generations are on the Sheets  
on the Following Pages as Indicated

## Introductory Lineage

Gordon Porter Caldwell and Virginia (Caldwell) Welch  
are children of Walter Evans Caldwell.  
Walter Evans Caldwell and Grace (Caldwell) Hall  
are children of William Erwin Caldwell (2).  
The surname was changed from Cadwell to Caldwell.

## The Ancestors of (2) WILLIAM ERWIN CALDWELL

Continued on  
Sheet Number

|                 |                  |                  |                    |           |   |
|-----------------|------------------|------------------|--------------------|-----------|---|
| (4) James.....  | (8) Gordon.....  | (16) Daniel..... | (32) Daniel.....   | CADWELL   | 2 |
| .               | .                | .                | (33) Eunice.....   | BURT      | 2 |
| .               | .                | (17) Grace.....  | (34).....          | BEEBE     | M |
| .               | .                | .                | (35)               |           |   |
| .               | (9) Candace..... | (18) Ezra.....   | (36- ) Ezra.....   | MIXTER    | 4 |
| .               | .                | .                | (37) Azubah.....   | TRAVEL    | 4 |
| .               | .                | (19) Chloe.....  | (38) Jacob.....    | SHEPARD   | 5 |
| .               | .                | .                | (39) Hannah.....   | PERMAN    | 5 |
| (5) Henrietta.. | (10) Terry B...  | (20) Jonathan..  | (40) Joseph.....   | GREEN     | 6 |
| .               | .                | .                | (41) Phebe.....    | DANFORD   | 6 |
| .               | .                | (21) Patience..  | (42) Benjamin..... | TERRY     | 7 |
| .               | .                | .                | (43) Joanna.....   | POPE      | 7 |
| .               | (11) Elsie Ann.. | (22) Stephen...  | (44) John.....     | McKINSTRY | M |
| .               | .                | .                | (45)               |           |   |
| .               | .                | (23) Sarah.....  | (46)               |           |   |
| .               | .                | .                | (47)               |           |   |

M = John McKinstry was the progenitor of this line  
in America.

N = See Notes, pg. 85-88, for a discussion of the  
ancestry of Grace Beebe. There is no sheet 3.



## Chart Index of Paternal Ancestors

## The Ancestors of (32) DANIEL CADWELL

|                 |                 |                  |                    |             |
|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|--------------------|-------------|
| (64) Daniel.... | (128) Matthew.. | (256) Thomas...  | (512).....         | CADWELL     |
| .               | .               | .                | (513)              |             |
| .               | .               | (257) Elizabeth  | (514) Edward....   | STEBBINS    |
| .               | .               | .                | (515) Frances..... | TOUGH S     |
| .               | (129) Abigail.. | (258) John.....  | (516) Richard....  | BECALEY     |
| .               | .               | .                | (517)              |             |
| .               | .               | (259)            | (518)              |             |
| .               | .               | .                | (519)              |             |
| (65) Mary.....  | (130) Ebenezer. | (260) James....  | (520) William...   | JARRINER    |
| .               | .               | .                | (521) Joanne.....  | SCANT       |
| .               | .               | (261) Elizabeth  | (522) Joseph....   | BALDWIN S   |
| .               | .               | .                | (523) Hannah....   | HITLOCK     |
| .               | (131) Joanne... | (262) Heseekiah. | (524) Nath. ...    | DICKINSON S |
| .               | .               | .                | (525) Anne.....    |             |
| .               | .               | (263) Abigail..  | (526) Samuel....   | BLAKEMAN A  |
| .               | .               | .                | (527) Elizabeth..  | SHELLER B   |

## The Ancestors of (33) EUNICE BURT

|                 |                 |                 |                    |           |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|--------------------|-----------|
| (66) Moses..... | (132) Henry.... | (264) Jonathan. | (528) Henry.....   | BURT      |
| .               | .               | .               | (529) Adalasia.... | MARCHET   |
| .               | .               | (265) Elizabeth | (530).....         | LODDELL   |
| .               | .               | .               | (531)              |           |
| .               | (133) Elizabeth | (266)=(260)...  | (532)=(520)...     | JARRINER  |
| .               | .               | .               | (533)=(521).....   | SCANT     |
| .               | .               | (267)=(261)...  | (534)=(522)....    | BALDWIN S |
| .               | .               | .               | (535)=(523)....    | HITLOCK   |
| (67) Hannah.... | (134) William.. | (268)=(260)...  | (536)=(520)...     | JARRINER  |
| .               | .               | .               | (537)=(521).....   | SCANT     |
| .               | .               | (269)=(261)...  | (538)=(522)....    | BALDWIN S |
| .               | .               | .               | (539)=(523)....    | HITLOCK   |
| .               | (135) Elizabeth | (270) John..... | (540) Richard....  | WELLER N  |
| .               | .               | .               | (541) Anna.....    | WILSON    |
| .               | .               | (271) Mary..... | (542) Alexander... | ALVORD C  |
| .               | .               | .               | (543) Mary.....    | VORE D    |

S = See Synopsis for further extension of this line.

N = See Notes, pp. 189-94, for discussion of his ancestry.

(266)=(260), and so on, means that ancestor number (266) is the same as ancestor number (260), and so on, respectively.

Extensions, if only the parents are known:

- A. (1052,1053) Adam and Jane (Wheeler) Blakeman.
- B. (1054,1055) Moses and Miriam (Hawley) Wheeler.
- C. (1084,1085) Thomas and Joan (Hawkins) Alvord.
- D. (1086,1087) Richard and Ann Vore.



www.pearsoned.com.au

Copyright © 2011 Pearson Education, Inc. All rights reserved.

Published by Pearson Education, Inc., 501 Boylston Street, Boston, MA 02116, USA

Printed in the United Kingdom by the University Press, Cambridge

First published in 2011

ISBN 978 0 203 41444 4

Copyright © 2011 Pearson Education, Inc. All rights reserved.

Published by Pearson Education, Inc., 501 Boylston Street, Boston, MA 02116, USA

Printed in the United Kingdom by the University Press, Cambridge

First published in 2011

ISBN 978 0 203 41444 4

Copyright © 2011 Pearson Education, Inc. All rights reserved.

Published by Pearson Education, Inc., 501 Boylston Street, Boston, MA 02116, USA

Printed in the United Kingdom by the University Press, Cambridge

First published in 2011

ISBN 978 0 203 41444 4

Copyright © 2011 Pearson Education, Inc. All rights reserved.

Published by Pearson Education, Inc., 501 Boylston Street, Boston, MA 02116, USA

Printed in the United Kingdom by the University Press, Cambridge

First published in 2011

ISBN 978 0 203 41444 4

Copyright © 2011 Pearson Education, Inc. All rights reserved.

Published by Pearson Education, Inc., 501 Boylston Street, Boston, MA 02116, USA

Printed in the United Kingdom by the University Press, Cambridge

First published in 2011

ISBN 978 0 203 41444 4

Copyright © 2011 Pearson Education, Inc. All rights reserved.

Published by Pearson Education, Inc., 501 Boylston Street, Boston, MA 02116, USA

Printed in the United Kingdom by the University Press, Cambridge

First published in 2011

HFT. C.  
Chart Index  
Sheet 4  
(No Sheet 3)

# Chart Index of Paternal Ancestors

## The Ancestors of (36-1) MERA MIXER

|                 |                  |                  |                    |            |
|-----------------|------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------|
| (72) David..... | (144) Benjamin.. | (288) Isaac..... | (576) Isaac.....   | MIXER A    |
| .               | .                | .                | (577) Sarah.....   | THURSTON   |
| .               | .                | (289) Rebecca..  | (578) Edmund....   | GARFIELD B |
| .               | .                | .                | (579) Rebecca..... | .          |
| .               | (145) Rebecca..  | (290).....       | (580).....         | HEATON H   |
| .               | .                | .                | (581)              | .          |
| .               | .                | (291).....       | (582)              | .          |
| .               | .                | .                | (583)              | .          |
| (73) Hannah.... | (146) Samuel...  | (292) Richard..  | (584) John.....    | WATERS S   |
| .               | .                | .                | (585) Sarah.....   | TOMPKINS S |
| .               | .                | (293) Martha...  | (586).....         | REED N     |
| .               | .                | .                | (587)              | .          |
| .               | (147) Rachel...  | (294) Solomon..  | (588).....         | HOLMAN N   |
| .               | .                | .                | (589)              | .          |
| .               | .                | (295) Mary.....  | (590).....         | BARTON N   |
| .               | .                | .                | (591)              | .          |

## The Ancestors of (37) AZUBAH HAVEN

|                 |                 |                 |                    |            |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|--------------------|------------|
| (74) John.....  | (148) Elkanah.. | (296) John..... | (592) Richard..... | HAVEN      |
| .               | .               | .               | (593) Susanna...   | DE HALL C  |
| .               | .               | (297) Hannah... | (594) Daniel.....  | RICHMONS D |
| .               | .               | .               | (595) Eleanor..... | .          |
| .               | (149) Mary..... | (298) Thomas... | (596) Thomas.....  | WALKER     |
| .               | .               | .               | (597) Mary.....    | .          |
| .               | .               | (299) Martha... | (598) Samuel.....  | MOORE H    |
| .               | .               | .               | (599) Martha.....  | BENT E     |
| (75) Susanna... | (150) Israel... | (300) John..... | (600) Jacob.....   | TOOME F    |
| .               | .               | .               | (601) Catherine... | SYMONDS G  |
| .               | .               | (301) Mary..... | (602).....         | SMITH      |
| .               | .               | .               | (603)              | .          |
| .               | (151) Susanna.. | (302) Moses.... | (604)=(592).....   | HAVEN      |
| .               | .               | .               | (605)=(593).....   | DE HALL C  |
| .               | .               | (303) Mary..... | (606) Nathaniel..  | BALLARD H  |
| .               | .               | .               | (607) Rebecca....  | HUDSON I   |

Extensions, if only the parents are known:

- A. (1152,1153) Isaac and Frances Mixer.
- B. (1156) Edward Garfield.
- C. (1186,1187) Thomas and Mary Newhall.
- D. (1188) Daniel Hichens.
- E. (1198,1199) John and Martha Bent.
- F. (1200,1201) William and Joanna (Blessing) Toome.
- G. (1202,1203) John and Elizabeth Symonds.
- H. (1212,1213) William and Elizabeth Ballard.
- I. (1214,1215) Jonathan and Elizabeth Hudson.

B. For extensions, see Synopses and Family Histories.

H. These lines have not been traced.



## Chart Index of Paternal Ancestors

## The Ancestors of (38) JACOB SHEPARD

|                 |                  |                  |                      |             |
|-----------------|------------------|------------------|----------------------|-------------|
| (76) Noah.....  | (152) Isaac..... | (304) Thomas...  | (608) Ralph.....     | SHEPARD     |
| .               | .                | .                | (609) Thankford..... |             |
| .               | .                | (305) Hannah...  | (610) Thomas.....    | ENGLISH     |
| .               | .                | .                | (611) Elizabeth...   | ILDER       |
| .               | (153) Elizabeth  | (306) Joshua...  | (612) John.....      | FULLER      |
| .               | .                | .                | (613) Elizabeth..... | COLE A      |
| .               | .                | (307) Elizabeth  | (614) John.....      | FERD B      |
| .               | .                | .                | (615) Hannah.....    | JACKSON S   |
| (77) Abigail... | (154) Isaac..... | (308) Isaac..... | (616) Thomas.....    | GLEASON     |
| .               | .                | .                | (617) Susanna.....   | PAGE        |
| .               | .                | (309) Hester...  | (618) James.....     | EGGLESTON C |
| .               | .                | .                | (619) Hester.....    | WILLIAMS    |
| .               | (155) Mary.....  | (310) John.....  | (620) Humphrey.....  | PRIOR S     |
| .               | .                | .                | (621) Ann.....       | OSBORN D    |
| .               | .                | (311) Mary.....  | (622) Thomas.....    | GLER E      |
| .               | .                | .                | (623) Deborah.....   | DAVIS F     |

## The Ancestors of (39) HANNAH FERNAN

|                 |                  |                 |                   |             |
|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|-------------------|-------------|
| (78) Benjamin.. | (156) James..... | (312) John..... | (624).....        | FERMAN      |
| .               | .                | .               | (625)             |             |
| .               | .                | (313) Elizabeth | (626).....        |             |
| .               | .                | .               | (627)             |             |
| .               | (157) Patience.  | (314) John..... | (628) Thomas..... | FRENCH      |
| .               | .                | .               | (629) Mary.....   |             |
| .               | .                | (315) Phebe.... | (630) Robert..... | KEYES       |
| .               | .                | .               | (631) Sarah.....  |             |
| (79) Abigail... | (158) Benjamin.  | (316) John..... | (632) John.....   | BEMONT G    |
| .               | .                | .               | (633) Martha..... | DENNIS H    |
| .               | .                | (317) Abigail.. | (634)=(618)...    | EGGLESTON C |
| .               | .                | .               | (635)=(619)...    | WILLIAMS    |
| .               | (159) Elizabeth  | (318) Thomas... | (636) John.....   | ABBE        |
| .               | .                | .               | (637) Mary.....   | (2) LORING  |
| .               | .                | (319) Sarah.... | (638) Walter...   | FAIRFIELD I |
| .               | .                | .               | (639) Sarah.....  | SHEPPLER S  |

Extensions, if only the parents are known:

- A. (1226,1227) Walter and Susan Cole.
- B. (1228,1229) William Ward and first wife.
- C. (1236) Beget Eggleston.
- D. (1242,1243) John and Ann (Oldage) Osborn.
- E. (1244) Jonathan Geer.
- F. (1246,1247) Robert and Ann Davis.
- G. (1264) John Bemont or Beaumont.
- H. (1266,1267) Edward and Sarah Dennis.
- I. (1276,1277) John and Elizabeth Fairfield.

S. For extensions, see Synopses and Family Histories.





## Chart Index of Paternal Ancestors

## The Ancestors of (40) JOSEPH GREEN

|                |                 |                 |                    |             |
|----------------|-----------------|-----------------|--------------------|-------------|
| (80) John..... | (160) James.... | (320) John..... | (640) Richard..... | GREEN S     |
| .              | .               | .               | (641) Mary.....    | HOOKER A    |
| .              | .               | (321) Jane..... | (642).....         | TATTERSHALL |
| .              | .               | .               | (643)              |             |
| .              | (161) Elizabeth | (322) John..... | (644).....         | ANTHONY     |
| .              | .               | .               | (645)              |             |
| .              | .               | (323) Susanna.. | (646).....         | POTTER      |
| .              | .               | .               | (647)              |             |
| (81) Mary..... | (162) Increase. | (324) Ralph.... | (648) George.....  | ALLAN       |
| .              | .               | .               | (649)              |             |
| .              | .               | (325) Susanna.. | (650).....         |             |
| .              | .               | .               | (651)              |             |
| .              | (163) Rachel... | (326).....      | (652).....         |             |
| .              | .               | .               | (653)              |             |
| .              | .               | (327)           | (654)              |             |
| .              | .               | .               | (655)              |             |

## The Ancestors of (41) PHILIP LANGFORD

|                 |                 |                 |                    |          |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|--------------------|----------|
| (82) John.....  | (164) Thomas... | (328).....      | (656).....         | LANGFORD |
| .               | .               | .               | (657)              |          |
| .               | .               | (329)           | (658)              |          |
| .               | .               | .               | (659)              |          |
| .               | (165) Sarah.... | (330).....      | (660).....         |          |
| .               | .               | .               | (661)              |          |
| .               | .               | (331)           | (662)              |          |
| .               | .               | .               | (663)              |          |
| (83) Barbara... | (166) John..... | (332) John..... | (664).....         | RICE     |
| .               | .               | .               | (665)              |          |
| .               | .               | (333) Elizabeth | (666) Randall....  | HOLDEN   |
| .               | .               | .               | (667) Frances....  | DUGAN B  |
| .               | (167) Snathan.  | (334) John..... | (668) John.....    | HIPPLE   |
| .               | .               | .               | (669) Sarah.....   |          |
| .               | .               | (335) Rebecca.. | (670) John.....    | SCOTT    |
| .               | .               | .               | (671) Rebecca..... |          |

## Extensions:

- A. (1282) John Hooker.
- B. (1334) William Dungan, Family History on pp. 331-335,  
and discussion of his ancestry on pp. 350-356.  
(1335) Frances Latham, her line on pp. 336-344.
- C. See Synopses and Family Histories.



## Chart Index of Paternal Ancestors

## The Ancestors of (12) BENJAMIN TERRY

|                 |                 |                 |                   |           |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-------------------|-----------|
| (84) Benjamin.. | (168) Thomas... | (336).....      | (672).....        | TERRY     |
| .               | .               | .               | (673)             |           |
| .               | .               | (337)           | (674)             |           |
| .               | .               | .               | (675)             |           |
| .               | (169) Anna..... | (338) John..... | (676) Thomas..... | ROTERS    |
| .               | .               | .               | (677) Grace.....  |           |
| .               | .               | (339) Anna..... | (678).....        | CHURCHMAN |
| .               | .               | .               | (679)             |           |
| (85) Margaret.. | (170) Nathaniel | (340) Samuel... | (680) William...  | ROLLO LEE |
| .               | .               | .               | (681) Mary.....   |           |
| .               | .               | (341) Jane..... | (682) Thomas..... | BRAYMAN   |
| .               | .               | .               | (683).....        |           |
| .               | (171) Del.....  | (342) Edward... | (684).....        | BABBIT    |
| .               | .               | .               | (685)             |           |
| .               | .               | (343) Sarah.... | (686) Miles.....  | TANNY     |
| .               | .               | .               | (687) Sarah.....  | SHITS     |

## The Ancestors of (43) JOANNA POPE

|                 |                 |                 |                    |         |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|--------------------|---------|
| (86) Elnothan.. | (172) Seth..... | (344) Thomas... | (688).....         | POPE    |
| .               | .               | .               | (689)              |         |
| .               | .               | (345) Sarah.... | (690) John.....    | JENNEY  |
| .               | .               | .               | (691) Sarah.....   | CAREY   |
| .               | (173) Deborah.. | (346) Ezra..... | (692).....         | PERRY   |
| .               | .               | .               | (693)              |         |
| .               | .               | (347) Elizabeth | (694) Thomas....   | BURGESS |
| .               | .               | .               | (695) Dorothy..... |         |
| (87) Margaret.. | (174) Isaac.... | (348)=(344)...  | (696)=(688).....   | POPE    |
| .               | .               | .               | (697)=(689)        |         |
| .               | .               | (349)=(345)...  | (698)=(690).....   | JENNEY  |
| .               | .               | .               | (699)=(691).....   | CAREY   |
| .               | (175) Alice.... | (350).....      | (700).....         | MIND    |
| .               | .               | .               | (701)              |         |
| .               | .               | (351)           | (702)              |         |
| .               | .               | .               | (703)              |         |





HFF. C.  
Name Index  
Explanation

## NAME INDEX

### Explanation

This index includes as far as known the names of all the ancestors, the names of all their children, and whom they married. It includes the names of other close relatives who are of special interest.

It does not repeat these names when they are used for identification only, such as those immediately below the name of the head of the family which tell of whom he was the son and the father, or the names of the parents when given as a sub-title for a list of children. It does not repeat the names of the beneficiaries of a will when they are also included in the list of children, but it does include all beneficiaries outside of the wife and children. It does not include names which are mentioned only incidentally in a record, such as witnesses, sureties, or owners of adjoining property.

It refers to the synopses only in those rare cases where they contain names not mentioned in the narratives. As the synopses are indexes in themselves, names are not indexed to the pages of the synopses. In the tables showing relationships, only the most recent persons and the common ancestor are indexed. The names of all persons are indexed to the pages on which they appear in the family histories or lists of children.

Names of the sisters of an ancestor are indexed by their maiden names and not by their married names, unless it is specifically stated that they had children, in which case both names are indexed. The names of all the known husbands of these sisters are indexed. If only the surname of the husband is known, the surname is indexed and followed by the symbol (--), as "Drake, (--), 90," at the top of the first column, page 8.

The names of all the known brothers of an ancestor and the wives of these brothers are also indexed. Unless it is specifically stated that they had children, these wives are indexed only by their maiden names if known, but when the maiden name is unknown, the given name of the wife is followed by the symbol (--), and she is indexed under her husband's surname. Examples of this are on page 1, Hannah Abbe and Sarah Allen. The entry for Hannah Abbe shows that there were two: the first, Hannah Abbe, by birth; the second, Hannah (--) Abbe, by marriage. Any maternal ancestor, whose maiden name is unknown, is also indexed in this way.

In cases of doubt in regard to a name, all the names involved are indexed.

The name of the head of a family is usually indexed to the first page of the narrative in which it appears, and is not indexed to the subsequent pages of the narrative.



If two or more consecutive or nearly consecutive names of the index refer to the same page, the names are placed in a pair or group, followed by the number of the page on which the group may be found. These groups are indicated by an asterisk (\*). Instances of this procedure are on page 1. The names of both Obadiah and Rebecca Abbe may be found on pages 214 and 215. The names of Jeremiah and Jonathan Alvord may be found on page 257.

If different persons with the same complete name appear on one page, the number of different persons is shown by a figure in parentheses immediately following the page, except when the person is one of a group. For example there are two different John Abbe's on page 212, two on page 214, and two on page 215. Also, under Dickinson (page 7 of the index) it is shown that there are two persons by the name of Frances and one person by the name of Hannah on page 182. The number of times the name of the same person appears is not shown in any way.

Location of pages:

Introductory Pages, and Pages 1-139 are in Volume 1.

Pages 140-297 are in Volume 2.

Pages 298-403, and Index Pages are in Volume 3.





## A

- Abbe  
 Elizabeth, 116 146 148 213  
 Hannah, 213, (--), 215  
 John, 212(2) 213 214(2)  
 215(2) 281  
 Marah, 214 215  
 Martha, 141  
 Mary, 213(2) 215, (--), 215  
 \*Obadiah, Rebecca, 214 215  
 Samuel, 213 214 215  
 Sarah, 146 212 213 214 215(2)  
 276 281  
 Tabitha, 213  
 Thomas, 146 212-15 276 281  
 Abel, Elizabeth, 187  
 \*Aborne, Hannah, Samuel, 399  
 Adams, Mary, 210  
 Sarah, 282  
 Albro, Susanna, 216  
 Alford, see Alvord  
 Allen  
 Anne, 302  
 Benjamin, 154 157  
 Catherine, 158 159  
 Dinah, 154  
 Ebenezer, 156 157  
 Elizabeth, 154  
 Esther, 155  
 Ethan, 114  
 Francis, 155 158 160  
 George, 155(2) 158(2) 159(2)  
 160 163  
 Gideon, 160  
 Hannah, 154, (--), 160  
 Henry, 159 160  
 Increase, 40 154 155(2) 157  
 Jedediah, 154 156  
 John, 157 158  
 Joseph, 114 154 156 157  
 Lydia, 154  
 Mary, 40 42 154 157  
 Matthew, 158 159 160  
 Patience, 156 157  
 Philip, 157  
 Rachel, 154 155(2) 157  
 Ralph, 155(2) 158 159 160(2)  
 Rose, 157 160  
 Allen, continued  
 Samuel, 114 156 158 159  
 160(2) 273  
 Sarah(--), 160  
 Susanna, 154 155 160  
 Thomas, 159  
 William, 155 158 159 160  
 Zachariah, 156  
 Almy, Anne, 44  
 Alvord, or Alford  
 (--), 257  
 Abigail, 256 257  
 Agnes, 260  
 Alexander, 109 135 185 256  
 258 259 260 310  
 Benedict, 258 259 260  
 Benjamin, 109 257  
 Deborah, 109 110  
 Ebenezer, 109 257  
 Elinor, 260  
 Elizabeth, 256 257  
 \*Jeremiah, Jonathan, 257  
 Joan, or Jone, 258 260  
 Joanna, 258 259  
 John, 256(2) 257 260(2)  
 Mary, 138 185(2) 188 256(2)  
 257 259  
 Moses, 27  
 Noah, 109  
 Sarah, 135 137 257  
 Thomas, 256(2) 257 258 260  
 310  
 Amidon, Tabitha(--), 119  
 Andrews, Elizabeth, 401  
 Nicholas, 282  
 \*Angell, Alice, Auphillis, 222  
 \*Margaret, Thomas, 222  
 Anthony  
 Abraham, 217  
 Elizabeth, 41 44 216  
 John, 41 216(2)  
 Joseph, 217  
 Susannah, 41 44 216 217  
 Apuke, Ellen, 248  
 Archer, Bothiah, 375  
 Arnold, Dorcas, 15  
 Olive, 15 16 17 25  
 Samuel, 15



Ashley, Hannah, 274  
     Sarah, 160  
 Ashlock, Marie, 11 12  
 Atwater, Benjamin, 254  
     \*Joshua, Mary, 254  
 Audley, Ann, 333  
 Averill, Nathaniel, 208  
 Aystell, Evelyn, 246

## B

Babbitt, or Bobet  
     \*Abiah, Benjamin, 168  
     \*Damaris, Dorcas, 229  
     Deliverance, 100 168 169 229  
     Edward, 168 228(2) 289 290  
     \*Elkanah, Esther, Hannah, 229  
     +Ruth, 299, Samuel, 290  
     Sarah, 160 225 289 290  
 Bachelor, or Batchelder  
     Agnes, 246  
     John, 323  
 Bagg, John, 114  
     Jonathan, 186  
 Bagnall, Eliza, 177  
 \*Bailey, John, Cornelia, Lucinda, 21  
 Baker  
     Elizabeth, 318  
     Joseph, 257(2)  
     Ruth, 257  
     Sarah, 318  
 Balch, Freeborn, 282  
 Baldwin  
     Agnes, 247, (---), 246(4)  
     Amie, or Amy, 245, (---), 246  
     Benjamin, 241 243  
     Christian, 243  
     David, 241  
     Elizabeth, 109 135 136(2)  
     137 240 241  
     Ellen, 248 249  
     Emma, 347  
     George, 244 246  
     Hannah, 135 239 241 243(2)  
     Henry, 244  
     Hugh, 248  
     Isabel, 240 347  
     Isabella, 242 245

Baldwin, continued  
     Joan, or Jane, 244-245 246 248  
     John, 245 246(2) 248  
     Jonathan, 241  
     Joseph, 135 136 239 241 243  
     249 347  
     Lydie, 119  
     Martha, 241  
     Mary, 241-243(2), (---), 245  
     Nathaniel, 239 243  
     Nicholas, 246  
     Richard, 239 242(2) 244 245  
     246(3) 248(2) 249(2)  
     Robert, 246 247 248  
     Sara, or Sarah, 241(2) 243  
     Sylvester, 239 246  
     Theresa, 347  
     Thomas, 244(2) 246 248  
     Timothy, 239 243  
     William, 347  
 Balfe, John, 73(2)  
     Ruth, 73  
 Ball  
     \*Bigail, Francis, 114  
     Pamela, 18 22(2)  
     William, 22  
 Ballard, or Ballord  
     (---), 395  
     Elizabeth, 395 396, (---), 396  
     Esther, 395  
     Grace(---), 396  
     Jemima, 395  
     John, 396  
     Mary, 370 392 395  
     Nathaniel, 392 395(2) 396 403  
     Rebecca, 395 396 403  
     \*Sarah, Susanna, 395  
     William, 395 396(2)  
 Balstone, Bigail, 198  
 Bancroft, Ephraim, 141  
     John, 117  
 Barber, Abiel, 367 368  
     John, 347  
     Mary, 99  
 Barbour, George, 62  
     Sarah, 42  
 \*Berclay, (---), Hattie, 11  
 Barker, James, 331





- Barlow, Mary, 160  
 Barnard  
   (--), 313  
   Bridget, 109  
   John, 313 314  
   \*Phebe, Samuel, 313  
 \*Barneswall, Alexander, Thomas, 356  
 Bartlett  
   Abiah, 144  
   Benjamin, 293 294  
   Ebenezer, 109  
   Joseph, 131  
   Morcy, 135  
   Prudence, 362  
   \*Robert, Samuel, 241  
 Barton, Benjamin, 41  
   Elizabeth, 44  
   Mary, 42  
 Bascomb, Abigail, 180  
 Bassett, Elizabeth, 296  
 Bates, (--), 341  
 \*Batho, Eleanor, John, 356  
 Beach, Benjamin, 308  
 Beaumont, see Beumont  
 \*Beardsley, Hannah, Sarah, 182  
 Beebe, see Beebe  
 Beckley  
   Abigail, 28 30 173  
   Ann, 174 176  
   Benjamin, 176  
   \*Catherine, Deborah, 173  
   Frances, 174  
   Hannah, 173 175 176  
   John, 28, 173 174 176  
   \*Mary, Nathaniel, Rebecca(--), 176  
   Richard, 173 174  
   Sarah, 176  
 Beckwith, Charles, 25  
 Beebe, or Bebes  
   Alby, 85  
   Anna, 86  
   \*Amos, David, 85 86  
   Ebenezer, 86  
   Ezekiel, 87 88  
   Grace, 15 25 85 86 87  
   Hannah, 87 88(2)  
   \*James, John, 87  
   \*Jonas, Jonah, Jonathan, 85 86  
   Priscilla, 88  
   Samuel, 86 87  
   \*Sarah, Seth, 87 88  
 Beebe, continued  
   Steward, 85 86(2)  
   William, 87  
   \*Indock, 85 86 87(2) 88(2)  
 Beers, Elizabeth, 271  
 Belden, Samuel, 180  
 Belmont, or Beumont  
   Abigail, 116 119 146 148(2)  
   150 274-  
   Benjamin, 116 146(2) 150 213  
   Edmond, or Edmund, 146 150  
   Edward, 151  
   Elizabeth, 116 146(2) 213  
   Hannah(--), 147  
   John, 120(2) 146(3) 147-51  
   152(2) 274 323  
   Judah, 146  
   Martha, 152 323  
   \*Mary(--), Mindwell, 148  
   Simon, 147  
   William, 146 150 151  
 \*Benfield, (--), Hannah, 254  
   Mary, 262  
 Bevier, Abigail, 65 66  
   Abraham, 66  
 \*Bibbie, or Bibble, (--), 338  
 Bigelow, John, 263  
 \*Biggo, Liz., John, Patience, 193  
   Rachel, 193(2)  
 Bird, Elizabeth, 257  
   \*James, Lydia, Rebecca, 138  
 Birth, Elizabeth, 256  
 Blackleach, Richard, 308  
 Blake, Samuel, 228  
 Blakeman  
   (--), 251 253(3)  
   Abigail, 133 180 182 251  
   Adam, 251 252 253 307  
   \*Benj., Deliverance, 253 254  
   Elizabeth, 180 251 254 308(2)  
   James, 251 253 254 308  
   Jane, 251 252  
   Joanna, 251  
   \*John, Joseph, Mary, 253 254  
   Samuel, 180 251 253 254 308  
   Thomas, 254  
   Zachariah, 251  
 Blanchard, or Blanford  
   Elizabeth, 274  
   Hannah, 94(2)  
   Joseph, 94  
   Sarah, 279



HPT. C.

Name Index

Page 4, B1 to Bu

Blessing, Joanna, 387  
 Bliss  
   Edward, 134  
   Hannah, 135  
   John, 114(2)  
   Margaret, 109  
   Patience, 114  
   Thomas, 30  
 Blossie, Anna(--), 59  
 Boardman, Hannah, 213  
   Samuel, 30  
 Bobet, see Babbitt  
 Bodwell, Anna, 273  
 Bolde, (--), 190  
 Bond, Jonas, 318  
   Nathaniel, 198  
 Booth, Caleb, 142  
 Bostwick, Sarah, 139  
 Botsford, Jane, 119  
 Bourne, Elizabeth, 128  
   Hannah, 129  
 Bouton, Ruth, 308  
 Boylston, Abigail, 198  
 Brace, Elizabeth, 92  
 Bracy, Shebo, 182  
 Bradford, Hannah, 225  
 Brannen, Catherine, 352  
 Brayman, or Brannen  
   \*Experience, Hannah, 169  
   Jane, 169 170  
   \*Joseph, Thomas, 169(2)  
 Briden, Joseph, 59  
 Bridge, Elizabeth, 262  
 Bridges, Benjamin, 392  
   Samuel, 387  
   Elizabeth, 370  
 Bridgman, Martha, 182  
 Briggs, Elizabeth, 229  
 Brigham, Hannah, 271  
 \*Brooks, James, Elizabeth(--), 351  
   \*Gertrude, Priscilla, 351  
   Samuel, 134  
   William, 114 351  
 Brown  
   Abraham, 326(2)  
   Benjamin, 33  
   Hannah, 225  
   Jeremiah, 361  
   John, 328  
   Judith, 117  
   Mary, 33 38

Brown, continued

  Nancy, 33  
   Priscilla, 160  
   Thomas, 400  
 Brownell, Gertrude, 6 7  
 Browning, Elizabeth, 401  
   Marah, 225  
   Mary, 387  
 \*Buckland, Abigail, Timothy, 310  
 Buckmaster, or Buckminster  
   \*Johnna(--), Thomas, 261  
 Burgess, or Burgo  
   Dorothy(--), 230 295 297  
   Elizabeth, 128 230 296 297  
   \*Henry, Honor, 297  
   \*Jacob, John, 296  
   \*Joseph, Patience(--), 296  
   Thomas, 230 295(4) 296 297(3)  
 Burnett, Benjamin, 368  
 Burnham, Esther, 26  
   Mercy, 135  
   Samuel, 30  
 Burt  
   (--), 110 114  
   Abigail, 114  
   David, 114 257  
   Dorcas, 114  
   Ebenezer, 109  
   Elizabeth, 27 109(2) 110 (2)  
   114 135  
   Eunice, 23 27 108  
   Gideon, 107 108  
   Hannah, 23 107-9 114 138 139  
   Henry, 109(3) 110 112 135 257  
   James, 109  
   John, 110  
   Jonathan, 109 110(2) 114  
   Joseph, 109  
   Lovice, 108  
   Lydia, 107  
   Mary, 109 114 257  
   Mercy, 110 114  
   Moses, 23 107(2) 108(2) 109  
   139  
   \*Nathaniel, Patience, 114  
   Sarah, 110 114  
   Ulalia, 112  
 Buswell, Samuel, 279  
 \*Butler, Elizabeth, Hannah, 30  
   \*Frank, Robert, 20  
   Richard, 249  
   \*Susan, William, 20





## C

Cadwell, see also Caldwell  
 Aaron, 27  
 Abel, 28  
 Abigail, 28(3) 30(2) 173 176  
 Almira, 20  
 Almira, 16 17 21  
 Aurelia, 13  
 Ann, 27 28  
 Ann Eliza, 14  
 Anna(--), 27  
 Annaliza(--), 16 19(2)  
 Candace, 13 16 51 52  
 Cassius, 20  
 Chancey, 25  
 Chlos, 20  
 Clara, 28  
 Cornelia, 13  
 Daniel, 15-17 23 25-27 28(2)  
     85 87 108 134  
 Ebenezer, 27  
 Edward, 30 235  
 Elias, 28  
 Elizabeth, 22 29 30 176 237  
 Eunice, 15 23 25 27(2) 108  
 Frances, 20  
 Francis, 13 16 20 21  
 Frank, 13 19  
 George, 16 18 19 22  
 Gordon, 2 10 13 16 52  
 Grace, 15 25  
 Hannah, 25 30  
 Hattie, 13  
 Henrietta, 2 10 11 14 35 48  
 Henry, 13  
 Isabella(--), 25  
 James, 2 10 11 14 35  
 Jane Elizabeth, 14  
 Joanna, 27  
 John, 13 19 21 28  
 Levi, 27  
 Louise, 25  
 Lovina, 16 20  
 Lucy(--), 27  
 Marcus, 15 16 17 19 21  
 Margaret, 21  
 Mary, 23 26-28 30 133 134 236  
 Matthew, 27 28(2) 30 173 236  
 Mehitable, 30  
 Minnie, 13  
 Moses, 27

## Cadwell, continued

Olive, 15 16(2) 17 21 25  
 Orrin Gordon, 13 19 51  
 Pamela, 18 22  
 Pliny, 25  
 Roderick, 14 16 19  
 Samuel, 30  
 Sarah, 18 22  
 \*Simeon, Stephen, 27  
 Susan, 20  
 Thomas, 29 30 176 231 236 237  
 William, 30 236 237  
 Cady, Aaron, 197  
 Caldwell, see also Cadwell  
 Ann Gordon, 8  
 Barbara Jane, 8  
 Carroll McKinley, 11 12 48  
 Eddie, 2 10 11  
 Elaine Intoinotte, see Nettie  
 Elaine Jeannette, 7  
 Elizabeth Pritchett, 8  
 Emma, 6 10  
 Gertrude, 7  
 Gordon Porter, 7 6 48 210  
 Grace Ray, 6 48 129 201 210  
     231 264 380  
 Hattie, 10(2) 11(2) 51 62  
 Henrietta, 10 11 12 48  
 James Edward, see Eddie  
 Jean Carroll, 12  
 Marie, 11 12  
 Mildred, 7 8  
 Nettie, 3 10 163 231 380  
 Virginia Ray, 7 9 48 210  
 Walter Evans, 6 7 129 201 210  
     231 264 380  
 William Ervin, or Willie,  
     2 3 10 129 163 210 231 264  
     380  
 Calkins, Hardy, 52  
 Lovine, 16 20  
 Camp, Abigail, 243  
     Samuel, 251  
 \*Capp, Ann, Roger, 46  
 Carder, John, 205  
 Carey, Judith, 177  
     Sarah, 130 292  
 Carr, Caleb, 333  
 Carter, Samuel, 186  
     William, 339  
 \*Carroll, (--), Elizabeth, 347  
 Cline, Margaret, 347



- Casey, Thomas, 125  
 \*Caswell, Samuel, Thomas, 229  
 Cater, Mary, 327  
 Catlin, Isobel(--), 240  
   John, 240 241  
   Mary, 241  
 \*Chaffee, Aurelia, Lucretia, 27  
 Chamberlain, Thomas, 374  
 Chapin  
   Benjamin, 133  
   Experience, 138  
   Hannah, Joanna, 133  
   Isaac, 139  
   Sarah, 134 139  
 Chaplin, see also Shapley  
   David, 208  
 Chase, Anna, 361  
   Edmund, 22  
 Chauncey, Charles, 292  
   Israel, 308  
 Cheney, Ebenezer, 197  
   \*Elizabeth, Frances, 327  
   \*Thomas, William, 327  
 Chester  
   Abigail, 234 237  
   Bridget, 233  
   Frances, 232 233  
   Joanna, 237  
   John, 233(2) 235 237(3)  
   Leonard, 232  
   Margaret, 237  
   Sampson, 232 237(2) 299  
 Chickering, Mercy, 94  
 Child, John, 197  
   Mehitable, 263  
   Ruth, 189  
 Childs, Abigail, 384  
 Chisnall, Dorothy, 59  
   Charles, 129  
   Deliverance, 186  
   John, 30 176(2)  
   Sarah, 176  
 Churchman, Anna, 101 224 227 357  
   Hugh, 224 357  
 Clepp, Ann, 125  
 Clarey, John, 182  
 Clark, or Clarke,  
   James, 333  
   Jeremy, 332 333(2) 337  
   Leatham, 333  
   Martha, 274  
 Clark, continued  
   Mary, 30 333  
   \*Sarah, Walter, Weston, 333  
   William, 332  
 Clayes, John, 385  
 Cleveland, Burrell, 51 52  
   Chloe, 51 53  
   Grover (President), 114  
 Close, Gilbert, 73  
 Cloyes, Peter, 387  
 Cobbett, Thomas, 326  
 Cobham, Sarah, 225  
 Cogswell, Samuel, 370  
   Westoll, 369  
 Cole  
   \*Ann, Jane, 314  
   Elizabeth, 198 314  
   Lydia, 236  
   \*Roger, Susan, 313 314  
   Susan(--), 312  
   Walter, 198 312 313 314  
 Coley, Sarah, 241  
 Collins,  
   Ann, 333  
   \*Catherine, John, 159  
   Sarah, 137 403  
   Susanne, 391  
 \*Colman, Ephraim, Patience, 119 208  
 Colton, Aaron, 27  
   Hannah, 133 141  
   Isaac, 103  
 Conklin, Caroline, 66  
 Constable,  
   Abraham, 35 70  
   Caroline, 70  
   \*Charlotte, Moses, 65 70  
 Cooke, Nathaniel, 310  
   Stephen, 197  
 Cooley, Rebecca, 186  
 Coolidge, John, 56  
   Mary, 56(2) 58  
 Cooper, Margaret, 178  
 Cornell, Elizabeth, 123  
 Cotton, John, 326  
 \*Cowles, John, Mary, 182  
 Craft, John, 403  
 \*Crage, James, John, 80  
 Crane, Abiah, 168  
   Rhoda, 27  
 Cranfield, Ann, 340 341  
 Cranston, John, 333  
   Samuel, 334





HPT. C.

Name Index

Page 7, Cr to Do

\*Crippen, Anna, Stephen, 11  
 Hattie, 10 11  
 \*Crofut, Jessie, Simon, 69  
 Crow, Hannah, 182  
 Cudworth, (--), 265  
 \*Curtis, Elizabeth, Henry, 187  
 \*Nathaniel, Rowland, Samuel, 187  
 Cushman, Thomas, 292 293

## D

Daggett, (--), 100  
 Dana, Mary, 196  
 Danforth, Lydia, 151  
 Daniels, Alice, 44  
 \*Dann, Frances, Harold, 347  
 Davis  
 Andrew, 322  
 Ann(--), 276 321  
 \*Charles(2), Daniel, 322  
 Deborah, 276 322  
 Dolor, 189  
 \*Hannah, John, 322  
 \*Joseph, Josiah, 322  
 Margery, 190  
 \*Mary, Mercy, 322  
 \*Nathaniel, Samuel, 141  
 Robert, 276 321 322(2)  
 Sarah, 322  
 William, 57  
 Day  
 Abigail, 135  
 \*John, Mary, 236  
 Sarah, 110  
 Tabitha, 27  
 Thomas, 314  
 \*Deen, Abigail, Deborah, 104  
 Death, William, 314  
 Delarater, Hattie, 10 11  
 Deming  
 Comfort, 176  
 Ebenezer, 173  
 Elizabeth, 142 173(2) 176  
 Frances, 174  
 Honor, 175  
 John, 173 174 175(2)  
 Jonathan, 173 176  
 Sarah, 173  
 Dennis, Edward, 149 323  
 \*John, Joseph, Mary, 323  
 Martha, 149 152 323  
 \*Sarah, 149 323, (--), 323

Dennison, Benjamin, 33  
 \*Jonathan, Sarah, 33  
 Denslow, John, 275  
 Dewey, Daniel, 173  
 Dexter, Stephen, 222  
 Dickens, Mary, 30  
 Dickinson, or Dickenson  
 (--), 180  
 Abigail, 133 180 182 251  
 Adam, 180  
 Anna, 181  
 \*Asariah, Dorcas(--), 182  
 (English lineage), 177 178  
 Elizabeth, 180  
 \*Frances(2), Hannah, 182  
 Hozekiah, 180 182 251  
 Joanna, 26 133 135 180  
 \*John, Joseph, 182  
 \*Jonathan, Moses, 180  
 (Norman and Norwegian ancestry  
 which with the English lineage  
 contains many names), 178 179  
 Nathaniel, 114(2) 161 162 183  
 Nehemiah, 182  
 Obadiah, 182 183  
 \*Samuel, Thomas, 182  
 Dickinson, or Dyconson, Peter, 342  
 Dill, Peter, 97  
 Dinsdall, Adam, 287-290  
 Disbro, or Disbrough, Sarah, 275  
 \*Disney, Bridget, Sarah, M., 323  
 Dodge, William, 282  
 \*Dolte, Agnes, William, 247  
 Dongan, see also Dungan  
 (Discussion of connection with  
 nobility and royalty, contain-  
 ing many names not indexed,  
 and a possible royal lineage)  
 350-356  
 Edward, 351 352  
 John, 350 351(3) 353 354(2)  
 Margaret, 350 356  
 Patrick, 353(2)  
 Richard, 351 352(2) 354  
 \*Tado, or Teyge, 353 354  
 Thomas, 350 351 352(3) 354  
 Walter, 351 354(2)  
 William, 285 350 351(2) 352  
 Wogan, 353  
 Dorchester, Benjamin, 110  
 \*Douglas, Amanda, John, 9  
 Downes, Minfred, 337(2) 339  
 \*Downton, (--), Rebecca, 45





Drake, (--), 90  
 \*Draper, Margery, Thomas, 305  
 Drury, Susanna, 392  
 Dudley, Samuel, 373  
 Dumbleton, Lydia, 110  
 Dungan, see also Dongan  
   Barbara, 331  
   Elizabeth, 332  
   Frances, 166 285(2) 331 332(2)  
     337 350  
   Thomas, 332 350  
   William, 285 331(2) 337 350  
     356  
 Dunham  
   \*Annonette, Cornelia, George, 21  
   \*Harriet, Norman, Jesse, 69  
     Lucinda, 21  
     Mary, 21 69  
   \*Olive, Samuel, 16 21  
 Dusenbury, Ella, 74  
 \*Dwyer, Barbara, William, 78  
 Dyer, Thomas, 22

## E

Eames, Hannah, 271  
   \*Mary, Samuel, 367  
 Eastman, Nathaniel, 403  
 \*Easton, Mary, Rebecca, 333  
 Eddy, Elizabeth, 221  
 Edmonson, Mary, 66 73  
 Edmunds, Jonathan, 403  
 Edward III, King of England  
   354 355, Edward I, 332  
 \*Edwards, Frances, Robert, 283  
   Matthew, 283 284  
 Eggleston  
   (--), 275  
   Abigail, 148 150 274 275 320  
   \*Begat, Benjamin, 275 320  
   \*Deborah, Hannah, 274  
     Hester, 142(2) 144 148(2) 273  
       274(2) 275 349  
     Isaac, 274  
     James, 142 148(2) 273-5 349  
     John, 274  
   \*Joseph, Mary, 275  
     Nathaniel, 274  
   \*Rebecca, Samuel, 275  
     Sarah, 275(2)  
     Thomas, 274 275

Eldred, John, 286  
 Eldridge, Mary, 99  
 \*Elliot, Elizabeth, Frank, 34 347  
   \*Jane, Joseph, 82  
 Ellsworth, Ruby, 78  
 Elmes, Lewis, 313  
 Elting, Getty, 66 71  
   \*Magdalene, Roelif, 71  
 Ely, Esther, 108  
 English, Clement, 379  
 \*Enno, Anna, Hester, James(2) 273  
   \*John, Sarah, 273  
 Ensign  
   (--), 265  
   Elizabeth, 94 265(2)  
   Hannah, 94 97 265(2)  
   \*John, Sarah, 265  
   Thomas, 94 265  
 Esty, Isaac, 387  
 Euritte, Princess of Norway, 179  
 Evans, Richard, 157  
 Eystein, King of Norway, 178

## F

Fairchild, Samuel, 308  
   \*Sarah, Walter, 326  
 Fairfield  
   Abigail, 282  
   Benjamin, 282 284  
   Elizabeth, 212 281-3 284(2)  
   Esther(--), 281  
   Frances, 283  
   John, 283 284(2)  
   \*Joseph, Mary, 282  
   \*Nathaniel, Prudence, 282  
     Samuel, 281(2)  
     Sarah, 146 212(2) 215 281(3)  
       284(3)  
   \*Sarah(--), Skipper, Tabitha, 282  
     Walter, 212 281-4  
 Fellowell, Ann, 130  
   \*Catherino(--), Gabriel, 130  
 Ferrar, Charles, 73  
   \*Edward, Elizabeth, Helen, 73  
   \*Lydia, Margaret(--), Stephen, 73  
 Farrington, John, 403  
 Farrow, Kemmer, 104  
 Falker, Catherino, 65 68  
 Felt, Elizabeth, 146  
   \*Rachel, Samuel, 146





Felton, John, 398  
 Fore, or Perry, Bethia, 109  
 \*Fernald, Elizabeth, Martha, 337  
 Field, Thomas, 180  
 Firman, or Ferman  
   Abigail, 90 116 117 119  
     121 146  
   Benjamin, 90 116 117(2)  
     119 146  
   Dorothy, 118 120 121  
   Elizabeth, 120 121  
   Giles, 121(2)  
   Hannah, 50 90 92 116 117  
   James, 118(2) 119-21 208  
   John, 116 117 118(2) 119  
     120(3) 121(2) 141  
   Joseph, 117 119  
   Josiah, 121  
   \*Love, Lucy, 117  
   Patience, 118 121 208  
   Richard, 117 118 119(2)  
   Sarah, 118 120 121  
   \*Submit, Titus, 117  
 Fisher, Agnes, 246  
   Hannah, 169  
   Sarah, 281 325 327  
 Fiske, Abigail, 57  
 Flagler, Helen, 73  
 Flanders, Sarah, 400  
 Fones, Mary, 42  
 \*Foote, Frances, Nathaniel, 182  
 Forster, see Foster  
 Forward, John, 338  
 Foster  
   Chillingworth, 127  
   Henry, 340  
   John, 354 399(2)  
   Katherine, 399  
   Margaret, 350 351 353  
   Marie, 340  
   Patience, 193  
   Walter, 303 353  
 Fowler, Ambrose, 259  
   Mercy, 146  
 \*France, (--), Margaret, 347  
 Francis, (--), 59  
 Frary, Mary, 257  
   \*Inhabitable, Sampson, 257  
 Freeman, (--), 341  
   Edmund, 230  
   Henry, 340 341

## French

Elizabeth(--), 208(2)  
 Ephraim, 207 210  
 Freedom(--), 207  
 Hephzibah, 208  
 John, 118 207(2) 208-10 279  
 \*Lydia, Martha, 208  
 Mary, 56 58 208 210(3)  
 Mary(--), 209  
 Patience, 118 121 207 208  
 Phoebe, 118 208(2) 210 279  
 Richard, 118 207 208  
 Samuel, 210  
 Sarah, 208  
 Susan, 209  
 Thomas, 207 209(2) 210(2)  
 William, 56

## Fuller

Abigail, 197  
 Bethia, 198  
 \*Elizabeth, 93(2) 94 196  
   198(3) 267 314, (--), 198  
 \*Experience, Hannah, 197  
 \*Isaac, Jeremiah, Jonathan, 198  
 John, 198(2) 314  
 Joseph, 198 318  
 Joshua, 93 196 198 267  
 \*Mary, 196 198, (--), 198  
 \*Mercy, Ruth, Sarah, 197  
 Olive, 16 17  
 \*Thankful(--), William, 198

## G

## Gago

\*Amy, Benjamin, Daniel, 278  
   John, 278(2)  
 \*Jonathan, Josiah, Nathaniel, 278  
 \*Samuel, Sarah(--), 278  
 Gaines, Abigail, 120  
   Benoni, 121  
 Gale, Abraham, 263  
   \*Mary, Richard, 263  
   Sarah, 262 263  
 Garfield  
   Abigail, 144 262 263  
   Benjamin, 262 263  
   Bethia, 263  
   Edward, 56 261(2) 263 264  
   Ephraim, 261  
   Grace, 263





HFT. C.

Name Index

Page 10, Ga to Gr

## Garfield, continued

James Abram (President) 263-4  
 \*Jerusha, John, Jonathan, 263  
 Johanna, 261  
 Joseph, 197 262 263  
 Mary, 262  
 Rebecca, 56(2) 58 262 263  
 Rebecca(--), 261  
 Samuel, 262  
 Sarah, 261 262 263(2) 363  
 Susannah(--), 262  
 Garnett, William, 338  
 Gaunt, Lydia, 296  
 Gaylor, or Gaylord  
 Benjamin, 235 237  
 Isaac, 237  
 \*Joanna, Joseph, 235 237  
 Mary, 235 237(2)  
 Sarah, 237  
 Walter, 235 237  
 Geer, or Geare  
 Alice, 277  
 Deborah, 201 202 276 322  
 Elizabeth, 276  
 George, 276 277  
 \*Jephtha, Jonathan, 277  
 Mary, 141 201 276  
 Sarah, 284  
 Shubael, or Shubel, 213 276  
 Thomas, 149 201 276 277 322  
 Walter, 277  
 Gernon, Eleanor, 356  
 Gibbons, Elizabeth, 136  
 Gibbs, (--), 100  
 Hannah, 362 363  
 Giddings, William, 393  
 Gifford, Christopher, 230  
 Gilbert, Elizabeth, 173 176  
 Gilden, Katherine(--), 328 329  
 Thomas, 328  
 \*Gillet, Elizabeth, Samuel, 182  
 Gleason  
 Abigail, 91 93 141 142  
 Ann, 144  
 Deborah, 142  
 Esther, 141 142  
 Hester, 142 274  
 Isaac, 91 141(2) 142 143 144  
 149 202 274  
 \*Jacob, Job, Jonah, 141  
 John, 144  
 Joseph, 141 144 263

## Gleason, continued

Marah, 142  
 Mary, 91 141(2) 142 144 202  
 \*Marie, Nathaniel, Philip, 144  
 Ruth(--), 141  
 \*Sarah(--), Susannah(--), 144  
 Thomas, 142 143 144  
 William, 144  
 Gobel, Sarah, 97  
 Godfrey, Joshua, 39  
 \*Goldsmith, Mary, Richard, 215  
 Goodale, or Goodell  
 Elijah, 362  
 \*Harding, Olive, 16 21  
 Nehemiah, 369  
 Goodenow, Sarah, 391  
 Goodman, Margaret, 398 399  
 Goodrich, Almira, 16 17 21  
 Elijah, 17 21  
 \*Elisha, Rachel, 17  
 Goodrick, or Goodrich  
 \*Edward(2), Frances, 326  
 \*John, Lionel, 328  
 Goodwin, Ann, 336  
 \*Gookin, Mary(--), Samuel, 389  
 Gorton, Mary, 44  
 Samuel, 43 165 285  
 Gott, Charles, 323  
 Rebecca, 281  
 Gould, John, 208  
 Mary, 40  
 Sarah, 333  
 \*Grace, Charles, Elizabeth, 78  
 \*George(2), Gloria, Mary, 78  
 Grant, Lydia, 296  
 Greaves, Daniel, 135  
 Green, or Greene  
 (--), 35 37(3) 45 346  
 Alice, 44 46(2)  
 \*Ann, or Anne, 45 46, (--), 286  
 Artemas, 35 346  
 Barbara, 33 39  
 Benjamin, 32 33(2) 36-8 40 165  
 Catharine, 286  
 Christopher, 46  
 David, 33 36 40 42  
 Deborah, 33 37  
 Deliverance, 41 44  
 Dinah, 40 165  
 Elisha, 42  
 \*Elizabeth, 40-4 216, (--), 286  
 Ellen, 38  
 Elsie Ann, 10 34 37





## Green, continued

George Sears, 48  
 Henrietta, 2 10 14 35 346  
 Increase, 40  
 Jobez, 42  
 James, 33 38 40-2 44 99 216  
 Jane, or Jone, 44  
 Javaz, 33  
 Jeremiah, 35 346  
 Joan(--), 45  
 Joanna, 43 45  
 John, 33 38 40 42(2) 43-6 48  
 154 285 286  
 Jonathan, 33 36(3) 38 99  
 Joseph, 32(2) 36 38 39 40  
 Katherine, 46  
 Langford, or Lankford,  
 33 35 36 38  
 Mariotta, 2 35 346  
 Mary, 40 42(2) 44(2) 45 46  
 154 330  
 Mary(--), 286  
 Nathaniel, 48(2) 101  
 Patience, 32 33 36 38 99  
 Peter, 40 42 44 45 46  
 Phoebe, 33 38(2) 40  
 Phillip, 44  
 Rachel, 40 45  
 Randall, 38  
 Rebecca, 45  
 Rhoda, 33 37  
 Richard, 44 45(2) 46(3) 330  
 Robert, 45 46  
 Ruth, 40  
 Sally, 33 37  
 Sarah, 38 42  
 Susannah, 33 37 42  
 Terry B., or Benjamin Terry,  
 10 32 34 37  
 Thomas, 33 39 42 44 45 165  
 286  
 William, 48 101 286 334(2)  
 Greenman, Content, 333  
 Greenwood, Hannah, 267  
 Thomas, 267(2)  
 Gregory, Judah, 114  
 Griffith, Mary, 74  
 Groom, Edward, 254 308  
 Grush, Jane(--), Minnie, 13  
 Gryne, Audrie, or Etheldreda, 329  
 (Lineage), 329

Gull, Anna(--), William(2), 181

Marcy, 257  
 Surrey, (--), 340  
 Tyllott, Roger, 305  
 Gynger, Jone, 248

## H

Hade, John, 44  
 Hager, Samuel, 57  
 Hale, John, 142  
 Halfdan Hailbein, King of Norway,  
 179  
 Hall  
 Abigail, 268  
 Alice, 40  
 Elizabeth, 6  
 Francis, 254  
 Grace Caldwell, 6 48 62 65 68  
 John Vincent Goldsborough, 6  
 John, 6  
 Joseph, 403  
 Libbous, 117  
 Mary, 254  
 Samuel, 40  
 Hallowell, see Holloway  
 Hamblen, Experience, 128  
 Hamby, Alice, John, 9  
 Hammond, Ebenezer, 99  
 Hanchet, Deliverance, 110 114 188  
 Thomas, 110  
 Handley, Elizabeth, 128  
 Rankins, see also Hawkins  
 Lydia, 385  
 Hannum, John, 188  
 Hardenburg, Catherine, 67 74  
 Harder, James, 348  
 Harding, Henry, 245  
 Isabella, 242 245  
 Harrington, Daniel, 262  
 Joseph, 57  
 Harris, Elizabeth, 308  
 Mary, 221  
 Hart, Freeborn, 333  
 Rachel, 379  
 Hasbrouck, (--), Catherine, 74  
 McDonald, Margaret, Oscar, 74  
 Haskins, Grace, 274  
 Hatch, William, 296  
 Hathaway, Deborah, 129  
 John, 131 228  
 Jonathan, 128





## Havon

Abiel, 367  
 Azubah, 53 54 361 362 366  
 Daniel, 367 392  
 Elizabeth, 367, (--), 392  
 Elkanah, 367(2) 368 390 392  
 Hannah, 368(2) 369 370 393  
 Hepsibah, 367  
 John, 54 361 365 366(3) 367  
 368(2) 370 384 389 392-3  
 Jonathan, 370  
 Joseph, 368 369(2) 390 392(2)  
 400  
 \*Koziah, Lois, 366  
 Lydia, 366, (--), 367 368  
 Martha, 370  
 Mary, 366-7 368(2) 369 370 384  
 390 392(2) 395  
 Mohitable, 367 368 392(2)  
 Micah, 367  
 Moses, 365 367 368 370 384 390  
 392(2) 395 400  
 Nathan, 368  
 Nathaniel, 367 368 370 389  
 Patience, 367(2)  
 Richard, 54 369(3) 392 400(2)  
 Ruth, 366  
 Samuel, 370  
 Sarah, 370 392 400, (--), 392  
 Susanna, 361 365-7 369(3) 370  
 384(2) 385 392 400  
 Sybilla, 367  
 \*Thaddeus, Timothy, 366  
 Hawes, Lydia, 219  
 Hawkes, John, 241  
 Susanna, 369  
 Hawkins, Cornelia, 17 22  
 \*David, Edith, Ethel, 22  
 Florence, 22  
 \*Joan, Joanna, John, 258  
 Lydia, 385  
 Mohitable, 262  
 \*Paul, Richard, 22  
 Hawley, Joseph, 257 307  
 Miriam, 251 307  
 Haynes, Ann, 165  
 Hearndon, Sarah, 221  
 \*Helerbrief, Charles, Harriet, 69  
 Hemenway, Ralph, 392  
 Honbury, Arthur, 149  
 Henry VII, King of England, 356

Herring, Nicholas, 327

Nichens, see also Hitchens

\*Daniel, Elizabeth, 368

Hannah, 368 370

Hicks, Margaret, 198

Higginson, John, 254

Hirley, Samuel, 148

Hill, (--), 42 165

\*Abigail, 157

Elizabeth, 42

Sarah, 160

Hinckley, Samuel, 131

Hinsdale, Mohitable, 182

Hitchcock

Elizabeth, 136 240 243

\*Hannah, John, 136

Luke, 110 136(2)

Mary, 134

Noah, 109

Pamela, 22

Samuel, 186

Hitchens, see also Nichens

Daniel, 393(2)

\*Eleanor(--), Elizabeth, 393

\*Giles, Hannah, Joseph, 393

\*Mary, Robert, Samuel, 393

\*Sarah, 393, (--), 393(2)

Hobart, Hannah, 225

Mohemiah, 318

\*Holden, Anthony, Barbara, 266

\*Bethia, Charles, 266

Elizabeth, 166 286

Frances, 166 285 286 332

\*John, Margaret, 286

Mary, 165 286(2)

Randall, 166 285(2) 286 332

\*Sarah, Susan, 286

Holley, Sarah, 157

Holloway, or Hallowell

Benjamin, 170

Deliverance, 100 168(2) 169

229

Elisha, 170

\*Elizabeth, (--), 170

Esther, 169 170

Gabriel, 169

\*Hannah, Jane, 169 170

John, 169

Joseph, 157 160

\*Josiah, Mary, 168

Malachi, 169 170





HFP. C.  
Name Index  
page 13, Ho to Jo

## Holloway, continued

Margaret, 100 104 168  
\*Mary, (--), 170  
Nathan, 168  
Nathaniel, 100 168(2) 169 229  
Nehemiah, 170  
Samuel, 168 169(2) 170  
Sarah, 168  
Timothy, 169 170(2) 228  
William, 170(2)  
Holman  
Anno, 373 374  
Mary, 372  
\*Rachel, Solomon, 372 374  
Holmes, John, 286  
Oliver Wendall, 114  
Holton, Mary, 114 257  
Thomas, 257  
Holyoke, (--), 235(3)  
\*Editha, John, 235  
Eleazer, 236  
Hooker  
Dorothy, 233  
\*John, Mary, 45 330  
Richard, 330  
Thomas, 233(2) 253  
Hopkins, William, 222  
\*Houston, David, Harriet(--), 9  
\*James, Jane, Sam, 9  
\*Hovey, Benjamin, Lydia, 366  
Priscilla, 385  
How, or Howe  
Abraham, 271  
Anasa, 18 22  
Benjamin, 22  
Bethia, 263  
Cornelia, 17 18 22  
John, 271 368 389 393  
Martha, 389(2) 391  
Samuel, 57 389(2)  
Sarah, 18 22, (--), 389  
\*Hoye, Joan, Thomas, 299  
Hubbard, Dorcas, 15  
Huckins, Thomas, 131  
Hudson  
Eleanor, 402  
Elizabeth, 395 403, (--), 402  
Jonathan, 395 402  
\*Lydia, Mary, Moses, 403  
Rebecca, 395 396 403  
Sarah, 403

## Hull

Benjamin, 33  
Daniel, 38  
Hozekiah, 33  
Jeremiah, 241  
Joseph, 42  
Phebe, 33 38  
\*Hunt, Elizabeth, Samuel, 129  
Hutchinson, Bartholomew, 366  
Hyde, Job, 198  
Lydia, 91

## I

## Ingersoll

Abigail, 180(2) 251  
\*David, Eleanor, John, 180  
\*Miriam, Moses, Ruth, Sarah, 180  
Thomas, 180(2) 251  
Irzy, Thomas, 305  
Ivar, Prince, of Norway, 178  
Ivory, Deborah, 395

## J

## Jackson

\*Abigail(--), Caleb, 318  
Christopher, 315  
David, 33  
Edward, 198 265 315 317(4)  
318(2)  
Elizabeth, 315 318  
Frances, 318(2), (--), 265 315  
Grace(--), 318  
Hannah, 196 265 270 318(2)  
Israel, 318  
John, 315  
\*Jonathan, Joseph, 318  
Lydia, 198 318  
Margaret, 318  
Miles, 315  
Rebecca, 67 318  
\*Ruth, Sarah, 318  
Sebeas, or Sebas, 318  
Jacobs, John, 375  
Jansen, Sarah, 77  
Jenkins, Experience, 128  
Jenney  
(--), 293 294  
Abigail, 292 293 294  
Benjamin, 292





## Jenney, continued

John, 130-1 171 292-3 294(2)  
 Samuel, 131 292 293(2) 294  
 Sarah, 130(2) 292 293(2) 294  
 Susannah, 293 294  
 \*Jennings, Frances, Stephen, 182  
 Jobbett  
 \*Andrew, Charles, Charlotta, 69  
 \*Emeline, John, 65 69  
 \*Harriet(2), Mary, Permelia, 69  
 Johnson  
 Elizabeth, 186 270 326  
 John, 270 326  
 Nathaniel, 368  
 William, 326  
 Jones, Ephraim, 146  
 Hugh, 398  
 Mary, 42  
 Jordan, Elizabeth, 28

## K

\*Keeney, Agnes, Mary, 87  
 Kelke, Elizabeth, 327  
 Kendall, Samuel, 57  
 Kenrick, Esther, 268  
 Kenyon, Mary, 99  
 \*Kerley, (---)(h), Henry, 271  
 Keyes  
 \*Elias, Elizabeth(---), 279  
 \*Mary(2), Peter, 279  
 Phoebe, 118 208 210 279  
 Rebecca, 279  
 Robert, 208 278  
 Sarah, 208 279, (---), 278  
 Kibbee, Rachel, 146  
 Kilbourn, Dorothy, 28  
 Killam, (---), 215  
 \*Killingworth, Anne, Elizabeth, 327  
 John, 327  
 Kimball, Richard, 215  
 King, Elizabeth, 375  
 Jimma, 117  
 Kingsbury, Theodore, 384  
 Kingsley, Enos, 182  
 Kirby, Richard, 161  
 Sarah, 160  
 Knight, Nohemiah, 334  
 William, 396  
 Knights, Rebecca, 398  
 \*Knapp, Charlotte, Samuel, 69  
 Knowlton, Mary, 215

## L

Ladd, Hattie, 11  
 Rebecca, 67  
 Lamb  
 \*(-)(2), Abigail, Adam, 138  
 Charles, 78  
 \*Deborah, Decline, Huldah, 138  
 Joanna, 138  
 Laura, 73 78  
 Mary, 138 363  
 Rebecca, 135 138(2)  
 Sarah, 138 385  
 \*Samuel(2), Thomas, 138  
 Lambert, Jesse, 251  
 Margaret, 178(2)  
 Langford, or Lankford  
 Barbara, 38 123(2) 125 165  
 Comfort, 124, (---), 125  
 Ellen, 123  
 Hannah(---), 124  
 John, 38 123(2) 124 125 165  
 Jonathan, 124 125  
 Phoebe, 38 40 123  
 Ruth, 125  
 Sarah, 123, (---), 124  
 Thomas, 123 124  
 \*Langton, Deliverance, George, 110  
 Isabel, 178  
 Lankford, see Langford  
 Latham  
 \*(-), 338 339 340 341(4)  
 Ann, 336(2)  
 Elizabeth, 338 339 342  
 Elizabeth(---), 337 339 342(2)  
 \*Ellen, Henry, 338  
 Frances, 285 331 337 350 356  
 Joan(---), 340  
 John, 337 339(2) 340 341(2)  
 342  
 Katherine, 338  
 Lewis, 331 337 339 340  
 Margitts, 341  
 Maria, 338  
 Marie, 340  
 Maurice, 339 341  
 Nicholas, 339 340  
 \*Oliver, Rowland, 342  
 Sarah, 338  
 Symon, 339 340  
 Thomas, 339 341 342(3)  
 \*Ursula, William, 339





Lathrop, John, 204  
 \*Lattin, Percy, Thomas, 306  
 Lawton, Rebecca, 100  
 Leach, Jonathan, 68  
   Sarah, 87 88  
 Learned, Hannah, 390  
   Samuel, 384  
 Lodgard, Joan, 328 329  
 \*Loete, Abigail, Andrew, 28  
   \*Caleb, Elizabeth, 28  
 Lefover, Salinda, 66 71  
 Leighton, Elizabeth, 400  
 Leland, Patience, 357 368  
   Solomon, 366  
 Lening, (--), 100  
 Lent, (--), 74  
 Leonard, George, 104  
 \*Lettice, Ann, Thomas, 293 294  
 Linsley, Thoresa, 347  
 \*Lippitt, Charles, Henry, 334  
 \*Littlefield, Catherine, Wm., 101  
 \*Lloyd, John, Rachel, 17  
 Lobdell, Elizabeth, 110 111 114  
   \*John, Mary, Nathaniel, 111  
   Simon, 110  
 Lock, Lydia, 384  
 Lodge, (--), 59  
 Loring, Mary, 215  
 Lothrop, see also Lethrop  
   Mary, 56 58, (--), 56  
   Thomas, 56  
 \*Lotten, Herman, Louis, Mary, 69  
 Lovering, Grace, 268  
 Lowsley, Richard, 244  
 \*Lucas, John, Mary(--), 203  
 Luttrell, Margaret, 356  
 Lyon, Mary, 93

## M

Macomber, John, 229  
 Makepiece, William, 104  
 Manning, George, 57  
   Phoebe, 381  
 Manser, Elizabeth, 128  
 Marche, or Marchet, Ulalia, 112  
 Marsh, (--), 373  
   Samuel, 398  
 Martin, Rachel, 193  
 Mason, Priscilla, 27

Masters, Katherine, 192  
   Peter, 193  
 Matthewson, Ruth, 221  
   \*Henry, Job, Phoebe, 40  
 Mattison, Belle, 347  
 \*Maverick, Elizabeth, John, 326  
   Maynard, 6  
 \*McCord, Elsie, David, 77  
 \*McCully, Edwin, Elizabeth, 347  
   Frances, 347  
 McGregory, Hannah, 116(2) 119  
   John, 116  
 McKinstry  
   (--), 67(2) 84(2)  
   Abigail, 65 66  
   Abraham, 66 77  
   Alfred, 67 74(2) 75  
   Althoa, 68 76  
   Andrew, 65 67 75 77  
   Archie, 73  
   Barbara, 78  
   Belle, 347  
   Butler, 34 347  
   Caroline, 66  
   Catherine, 65 74(2)  
   Charlotte, 65 70  
   Christopher, 68 76  
   David, 64-66 77  
   Dewitt, 73 78  
   Elizabeth, 34 66 73 75 78  
   Elizabeth(--), 65 347  
   Ellen, 67  
   Elsie Ann, 34 37 65 66 77 79  
   Emma, 347  
   Emeline, 65 69  
   Erastus, 34 347  
   Esther, 68  
   Eugene, 34 347(2)  
 \*Experience, Frank, 34 347  
   Floyd, 64 66 71 74 77 79  
   Gertrude, 347  
   Getty, 66 71  
   Hannah, 68  
   Inez, 34 347  
   Jacob, 68  
   James, 34 65 79 82 84  
 \*Jane, Janet, 84  
   Janet, 80  
   John, 66 71 78(2) 79 80 82





HFT. C.

Name Index

Page 16, Me to Mo

## McKinstry, continued

Laura, 66 73 78  
 Lilly, 74  
 Lydia, 73  
 Margaret, 74 347  
 Marietta, 347  
 Martha, 80 82 83  
 Mary, 66 73, (--), 65  
 Nellie, 74  
 Permelia, 65 69  
 Rebecca, 67 75  
 Ruby, 78  
 Ruth, 73  
 Salinda, 66 71  
 Samuel, 65 68  
 Sarah, 34 64 65 68 76 77 84  
 Stephen, 34 63 64 66 73(2)  
 77 78 79 82 84  
 Victor, 347  
 William, 65 67 73 75  
 McKintier, or McIntier  
 Salannics, 362  
 McRanny, Thankful, 109  
 Melancon, Bertha, 11 12  
 Mellon, Simon, 385  
 Mephum, Mary(--), 243  
 Merrick, or Mirrick  
 Eunice, 108  
 Margaret, 139

## Mighill

Dorothy, 117 120  
 Elizabeth, 120  
 John, 121  
 Nicholas, 117 121  
 Miller, Thankful, 257  
 Mills, Esther, 274  
 Mind, Alice, 127 131 171  
 Mirrick, see Merrick  
 Mitchell, Jacob, 131  
 \*Lydia, Rebecca, 171

Mixer, see also Mixer (both spellings are sometimes used for the same person)

Mixer (most common in earlier generations)

Abigail, 57(2) 59  
 \*Amie, Anna, 59  
 Ann(--), 57  
 Arba, 361  
 Azubah, 361 362 366  
 Benjamin, 57 362(2) 363(2)

## Mixer, continued

\*Chloe, Clarissa, 361  
 Dorothy, 57 59(2)  
 Daniel, 57  
 David, 57 362(2) 363 372  
 Ebenazer, 363  
 Elizabeth, 57 59  
 Ezra, 57 263 361(2) 362 366  
 368 373 374  
 Frances(--), 59  
 George, 57 59  
 Hannah, 362(3) 363 372  
 Isaac, 56 57(2) 58(2) 59(2)  
 262 363  
 Jane, 59 362  
 \*Joanna, Judith(--), 57  
 John, 57 59 60 361 368  
 Joseph, 57 363  
 Lydia, 59 362  
 Mary, 56 57 59 60  
 Mehitable, 57  
 Nancy, 361  
 Phineas, 363  
 Rebecca, 56-58 261-2 362-3  
 \*Rufus, Sally, 361  
 Sarah, 57 58(2) 59(2)  
 Susan(--), 59  
 Mixer (most common in recent generations)  
 \*Arba, Azubah, 53  
 Candace, 16 51 52 210  
 Chloe, 50 210  
 Daniel, 54  
 Ezra, 50 53(2) 54(2) 55(2)  
 56 263 361  
 John, 53 54 55  
 Joseph, 54  
 Lucinda, 51 52  
 Orrin, 50 52  
 \*Rufus, Sally, 53  
 \*Montague, Edward(2), Thomas, 340  
 Mary, 137  
 Moon, (--), 38 40  
 Moore, Isaac, 254  
 Moores, Mary, 270  
 Mordaunt, Elizabeth, 339  
 Morgan, Cornelia, 17  
 \*Hannah, Prudence, 150  
 Jonathan, 18  
 \*Morris, Elizabeth, Mary(--), 22  
 Robert, 22  
 Morse, Timothy, 362





Mulford, Caroline, 70  
Munn, Benjamin, 114  
Munnings, George, 57  
Myers, (--), 74

## N

Nelson, Abraham, 312(2) 314  
Nesbit, Hugh, 308  
Netterville (line of nobility)  
354-356  
Newgate, John, 315  
\*Newhall, Anthony, John, 400  
Mary, 369 400, (--), 400  
Susanna, 369 400  
Thomas, 369 400(2)  
Nowland, William, 160  
Newton, Dinah, 363  
\*Jane, Nicholas, 259  
Moses, 363  
Rebecca, 57 363  
Thomas, 305  
Nichols, Mary, 40  
Sarah, 253 308  
Thomas, 125  
Noble, James, 80 84  
\*Jane, Margaret, 80  
Martha, 80 84  
Thomas, 136 137  
Northam, Isobel(--), 240 243  
James, 240  
Norton, Content, 93  
Nurse, Francis, 387  
Nye, Mary, 296

## O

\*Odell, Laurence, Marietta, 347  
Oldago, Ann, 203 320  
Richard, 320  
Oliver, Elizabeth, 315  
John, 315 317  
Thomas, 289 317  
Olnoy, Eponetus, 221  
Mary, 165 219 221(2)  
Thomas, 219  
Ordway, Abner, 323  
Osborn  
Ann, 203(2) 320(2)  
Esther, 320  
Gertrude(--), 351

Osborn, continued  
Hannah, 275 320  
Isaac, 320  
John, 203 275 320(2)  
\*Mary, (--), Nathaniel, 320  
Robert, 351  
Samuel, 320(2)  
Ostrander, Elizabeth(--), 73  
Lydia, 66 73  
\*Coolsey, 73  
Owen, Josiah, 320

## P

Pabodie, or Peabody  
David, 128  
Elizabeth, 225  
Page, (--), 369  
Hannah, 144  
Jonathan, 369  
Susanna, 142 369  
William, 142  
Paine, Jane, 260  
\*Palfrey, Alice(--), Edith(--), 284  
\*Elizabeth, Jehoiadam, 284  
\*Jonathan, Mary, Peter, 284  
Remember, 284  
Palfreyman, Thomas, 327  
Park, Richard, 197  
Parker, Hannah, 141 369  
Parkhurst, John, 262  
Sarah, 261  
Parsons  
Benjamin, 310  
Elijah, 27  
\*Joseph, Mary, 241  
Sarah, 310  
Pasko, Margery, 150  
\*Paul, Edward, William, 229  
Peabody, see Pabodie  
Pearson, or Pierson  
Bathsheba, 254  
Stephen, 208  
Pease  
(--), 134  
Abigail, 133  
Ann, 202  
Hannah, 116 141  
Huldah, 25  
Mary, 213  
Sarah, 201 202





Peirce, or Pierce  
   (--), 168  
   Elizabeth, 57  
   Persis, 94  
   Rebecca, 213  
 Pelton, Elizabeth, 117  
 Penfield, Lydia, 231  
 Perkins, Phoebe, 387  
 \*Perne, Rachel(2), Richard, 45  
 Perry  
   Benjamin, 230  
   Deborah, 128 131 230(2)  
   \*Edmond, Edward, 230  
   Elizabeth, 128 230 296  
   Ezra, 128 230(2) 296  
   \*Hannah, John, Margaret, 230  
   \*Remembrance, Samuel, 230  
 Pettibone  
   \*Anna, Arden, Bessie, 14  
   \*Della, Edward, Ellie, 14  
   \*Floyd, Helen, 14  
   John, 275  
   \*Lovi, Merl, Ozella, 14  
   \*Ruth, Beth(2), William, 14  
 Phelps, Abigail, 257  
 Philbrook, Judith, 97  
 Phillips, Elizabeth, 326  
   Nancy, 361  
   Zechariah, 326  
 Pickering, Frank, 73  
 Pierce, see Peirce  
 Pierson, see Pearson  
 Pinner, John, 333  
 \*Pitts, Peter, Samuel, 228  
 \*Place, Enoch, Mary(--), 286  
 Pleise, or Plasse  
   Joyce, 381  
   Phebe, 376  
   William, 376 381 382  
 \*Plunkett, Christopher, Walter, 353  
 Poisson, Edward, 308  
 Pomeroy, Medea, 137  
 Pope  
   Abigail, 171  
   Alice, 127 131 171  
   Deborah, 127 128 131 171 230  
   Elnathan, 99 127 129 171(2)  
   Hannah, 127 129 130 131  
   Isaac, 127(2) 131 171(2)  
   Joanna, 36 99 100(2) 127 129  
   131 171(3)

Pope, continued  
   John, 128 130 131  
   Jonathan, 127  
   Lemuel, 129  
   Lydia, 171  
   Margaret, 99 127(2) 129 171  
   \*Mary, Mercy, 129  
   Rebecca(--), 128 131  
   Reliance, 171  
   Sarah, 127 128 130 131 293  
   294, (--), 127  
   Seth, 127 128 129 131 230  
   Susannah, 128 129 131 192  
   292 293  
   Thomas, 127 128 130 131(2)  
   171 293 294  
 \*Porter, (--), Thomas, 305  
   \*Grace, Roger, 227  
 Potter  
   Deliverance, 41 44  
   Elizabeth, 400  
   \*John, Susannah, 216  
   Robert, 41 216  
 Power, Nopestill, 333  
 \*Powers, Hiram, Trial, Walter, 97  
 Pratt, John, 243  
   Mary, 242 243  
 \*Prentice, John, Thomas, 318  
 Prichard, Hannah, 188  
 Princhard, William, 379  
 Prior, or Pryor  
   Ann, 202 203 320  
   \*Azeriah, Ebenezer, 202  
   Daniel, 202 203 204  
   Elizabeth, 204  
   Ezekiel, 202  
   Humphrey, 203 204 320  
   John, 141 201(2) 202-5 276  
   Joseph, 204 224  
   Mary, 91 141(2) 201 202  
   203(2) 204(2) 276, (--), 204  
   Matthew, 333  
   Nathaniel, 202  
   Samuel, 204  
   \*Sarah, Thankful, 202  
   Thomas, 203 204  
 \*Pritchett, Elizabeth, James, 8  
   Mildred, 7 8  
 Prudden, Sarah, 160  
 Pryor, see Prior  
 Pulsifer, or Pulsiver  
   Benedict, 379





HFT. C.  
Name Index  
Page 19, 2 and R

## Q

\*Quakenboss, (--), Hannah, 68

## R

\*Ramsdell, (--), Abigail, 403

Ramsden, Elizabeth, 151

Randall, Ellen, 38

Rawson, Edward, 45

Ray

\*Anna, Catherine, 101

Daniel, 101 152

Elaine, see Nettie

John Sage, 3 231

Joshua, 378 379

Lois, 3

Lydia, 231

Nettie, 3 5 10 163 231 380

\*Phebe, Simon, 101

Sarah, 378

Read, or Reed

Bethia, 384

Lydia, 107 109

Martha, 373 375

Mary, 398 399

Rex, Hannah, 39

Reyner, John, 292

\*Reynolds, Francis, Henry, James, 42

Rice

Barbara, 38 123 125 165 286

288 289

Daniel, 270 271

David, 391

Edmund, 270

Elizabeth, 165 166(2) 286 289

El Nathan, 123 165(2) 166 219

Hannah, 271

\*Henry, James, 165

John, 123 165(3) 166(2) 219

286

Joshua, 287 288 289

\*Lydia, Mary(2), 165

Mercy, 39

Nathan, 165 166

\*Nathaniel, Patience, 288 289

Randall, 165 166(2)

Rebecca, 165

Robert, 288 289

Thomas, 165 286

William, 165

Richard, Clement, 12

Henrietta, 11 12

Richmond, Edward, 225

John, 226

Joseph, 225

Righte, see Wright

\*Risokey, Edmund, Eliz., Mary, 74

Roades, Malachi, 348

Robinson, Hannah, 117

Mary, 327-328

Rockwell, Sarah, 237

Rogers

Abigail, 226

Anna, 101(2) 224 226 227

Elizabeth, 225 226 227

Grace(--), 227

Hannah, 87 227, (--), 227

James, 227

John, 101 104 224(3) 225(3)

226(6) 227(2) 334

Joseph, 224 227(2)

Mary, 227

Ruth, 87 225

Sarah, 225 227

Thomas, 101 227(2)

William, 227

Rollo, Conqueror of Normandy, 178

Romerill, see Ruxrill

Roosevelt, Franklin D., (Pres.)

129

Root, or Roote

\*(--), Hesekiah, Mohitable, 257

Thomas, 256 257

William, 342

Rose, Rebecca, 160

Ross, Mary, 144

Roundsville, John, 168

Rouse, Immanuel, 124

\*James, Sarah, 124

Rowland, Sarah, 135

(Royal lineages, not indexed

by individual numbers, because  
this would merely duplicate  
the synopsis on page 355.)

Ruxrill, or Romerill

Sarah, 120

Simon, 121

Russell, Abraham, 154

\*Deborah, Joseph, 154

Martha, 144

Seth, 154





## S

Sachem, Joshua, 369  
 Sadd, Aurelia, 13  
 Sahler, Abraham, 2 35  
 Sailbanks, Samuel, 327  
 St. John, Mark, 254  
 St. Lawrence, (line of nobility)  
   354 356  
 \*Sands, George, Milton, Sarah, 76  
   \*Viola, Walter, Warren, 76  
 Sargent, Hannah, 241  
   Lois, 3  
 \*Seant, Joanna, William, 136  
 Scarborough, John, 18  
 Scarlet, Anne, 323  
 Schaivle, Emma Jean, 6 10  
   John, 6  
 Scott, Catherine, 333  
   Catherine, 333  
   Ebenezer, 117  
   Hannah, 333  
   John, 219  
   Rebecca, 165 219 221  
   Richard, 333  
 Scottow, Rebecca, 254  
 Seager, Ann, 338  
 Sexton, Joseph, 120  
   Mercy, 109  
 Shapley, David, 208  
 \*Sharp, Bridget, John, 233  
 Shattuck, Elias, 320  
   Hannah, 275  
 Shaw, Alvin, 25  
 Shepard  
   Abigail, 91 92 93 141  
   Abraham, 97  
   Adolphus, 90  
   Azubah, 54 90  
 \*Benoni, Burritt, 92  
   Chloe, 13 14 50 53 54 90(2)  
     361, (---), 90  
   Content(---), 93  
   Daniel, 90  
   David, 94  
   Elizabeth, 93(2) 94 196  
   Erastus, 90  
 \*Eunice, Fitch, Freewill, 92  
   Hannah, 14 15 21 50 51 90(2)  
     92 93 94(2) 117 265  
   Isaac, 92 93(2) 94 95 97 196

## Shepard, continued

Jacob, 14 50 51 54 90(3) 92  
   93 94 97 117  
 Joanna, 94  
 John, 94 97 149  
 Jonathan, 93  
 Lucy, 90  
 Lydia, 92  
 Margaret, 91 92 93  
 Martha, 149  
 Mary, 92, (---), 94  
 Mchitable, 92  
 Nathaniel, 93  
 Noah, 91 92(2) 93 141  
 Ralph, 94 95  
 Roxanna, 90  
 \*Samuel, Sylvester, 90  
   Sarah, 93 95 97  
   Thankford, 96  
 \*Thanks, Trial, 95 97  
   Thomas, 93 94(4) 97 265(2)  
   Walter, 97  
 \*Sherman, Ann, Edmund, 313  
   \*Azrael, Henry, 312 313  
   James, 391  
   William, 154  
 Sherringham, (---), 338  
   Ellen, 333 338  
 \*Sikes, Increase, Mary, 135  
   Rebecca, 114  
   Victory, 110  
 Silsbury, Nathaniel, 398  
 \*Simons, Catherine, Hannah, 202  
 Skepper, or Skipper  
   (---), 325  
   Agnes(---), 327 328  
   Ann, 328  
   Audrie, or Etheldreda, 329  
   Bridget, 327 328  
   Edward, 325 327 328  
   Elizabeth, 325 327  
   Faith, 327  
   George, 328  
   Jane, 326 327  
   Joan, 326 329  
   John, 326 327  
   Katherine, 326 328  
   Lucia, 327  
   Mary, 325 326 327(2) 328  
     (---), 327  
   Richard, 327 328 329(2)





- Skepper, continued  
   Sarah, 212 281(2) 284(2) 325  
     326(2) 327  
   Susanne(--), 328  
   Theophilus, 326(2)  
   Thomas, 328  
   William, 281 325 327  
 Skinner, Hattie, 13 51  
   John, 13  
 Skipper, see Skepper  
 Slocum  
   Elizabeth, 42  
   Experience, 34 347  
   Mary, 42  
   \*W. H., Zebulon, 34 347  
 \*Small, (--), Alice, Elizabeth, 46  
   Mary, 219  
 Smedley, Mary, 97  
 Smith  
   (--), 237  
   \*Alice, Auphillis, 222  
   David, 64  
   Deliverance, 154  
   Dorothy, 253 254  
   Edward, 222  
   Frances, 232 234  
   Francis, 229 234  
   George, 154  
   Henry, 254  
   John, 221(2) 229  
   Joseph, 210  
   Mary, 210 385 386  
   Phobo, 385 386  
   Richard, 327  
   Robert, 210 385 386  
   Sarah, 34 64 65 77 80  
   Thomas, 234 299  
   William, 60 279  
 Snyder, Elsie, 65 66  
 Somaster, Alice, 277  
 Soule, William, 154  
 Spaulding, Hannah, 121  
 Spencer  
   (--), 90 165 190  
   \*Ebenezer, Patience, 119 208  
   Hannah, 90  
   Samuel, 173  
 Spillers, Jeno, 9  
 Spooner, Samuel, 171  
 Spring, Abigail, 268  
   Mary, 267  
 Stacey, Sarah, 177  
 Stafford, Joseph, 286  
 Stagg, Giles, 45  
 Stalworthio, Mary, 379  
 Stanton, John, 333  
 Starr, Comfort, 193  
   \*Moregift, Rachel, 193  
 Stearns, Isaac, 58  
   \*John, Mary, 56 58  
   Sarah, 56  
 Stebbins, or Stebbing  
   Benjamin, 135  
   Calob, 134  
   Deborah, 109 110 257  
   Editha, 232 235  
   Edward, 29 30 188 193 231 299  
   Elizabeth, 29 133 176 231 232  
     237  
   Frances, 29 232 299  
   Johannah, 119  
   John, 109 232  
   \*Joseph, Mark, Rowland, 232  
   Mary, 135 137 232 237(2)  
   (--), 232  
   Sarah, 231 232  
   Thomas, 114 232  
 Steven, Sidney, 22  
 Stevens  
   John, 391  
   Josephine, 78  
   Mary(--), 282  
   Miriam, 176  
 Stiles  
   Dorcas, 114  
   Francis, 254  
   John, 114 121  
   Mary, 274  
 Stocking, Elizabeth, 146  
 Stone  
   \*John, Lydia, 91  
   Margaret, 91 93  
   Reliance, 171  
   Samuel, 392  
 Stowe, Anna, 392  
 Stream, Mary, 241  
 Strickland, or Strickling  
   Samuel, 202  
 Striker, Joseph, 379  
 Strong, Noah, 142  
   Sarah, 202  
 Sunley, Elizabeth, 6



Sweet, James, 44  
Philip, 165  
Swift, Esther, 155  
Swinerton, (--), 401  
\*Sylkeston, Alicia, Robert, 329  
Symonds  
Catherine, 386 387 401  
Elizabeth, 386, (--), 401  
James, 401  
John, 375 386 401  
\*Ruth, Samuel, 401

T

\*Talbot, Mary, (and other probable ancestors in the Irish nobility), 354  
\*Talcott, Mary, Sarah, 275  
Terbox, John, 369  
Tarne, or Tarnay  
Deliverance, 289 290 291  
Elizabeth(--), 288 289  
Hannah, 290 291  
Miles, or Michael, 228 288-90  
Sarah, 168 228 289 290(2) 291  
(--), 228 288  
Tatersole, or Tattershall  
\*George, Jane, 43  
Joanna, 43 45  
Taylor, Ann, 322  
Joanna, 257  
Richard, 271  
Tearno, Tearnay, etc., see Tarnay  
Terry  
Abigail, 105  
Anna, 225  
Benjamin, 36 99(2) 100(2) 104  
168 171  
Deborah, 99  
Dinah, 100  
Elizabeth, 105  
Elnathan, 99  
\*Henry, Hepsibah, 105  
Joanna, 33 36 38 99 100  
John, 100 104 171  
Joshua, 105  
\*Lydia, Margaret, Mary, 100  
Patience, 36 99  
\*Phoebe, Robert, 100  
Samuel, 105  
Sarah, 99 100

Terry, continued  
\*Soth, Silas, 99  
Solomon, 100  
Thomas, 99 101 104 223 225-6  
William, 100  
Thayer, Abigail(--), 228  
\*Elizabeth, Nathaniel, 228  
Thomas  
Abigail, 38  
Ebenezer, 135  
\*Naomi, Peleg, Rufus, 33  
Rowland, 38  
Sarah, 38 135  
Thurston, Sarah  
Tibbals, Sarah, 137 215  
Tisdale  
(--), 100  
Abigail, 104 228  
Anna, 101 104(2) 105 225  
John, 101 104(3) 105(2)  
225 226 228  
Remember, 104  
Sarah, 105 228  
Tompkins  
Deborah, 398  
\*Elizabeth, Hannah, 398(2) 399  
John, 375 398(2) 399  
Katherine(--), 399  
Margaret, 375 398 399  
\*Marie, Martha, 399  
\*Mary(2), Nathaniel, 398  
Priscilla, 398  
\*Ralph, Samuel, 399  
Tough  
Agnes, 302, (--), 305  
Aves, 305  
Elizabeth, 302, (--), 301-2  
Frances, 232 233 237 299  
Jeanne, or Joanne, 301  
Joan, 299 301  
Joanna, 300, (--), 303  
John, 300 302  
Margaret, 301, (--), 303  
Mary, 302  
Ralph, 232 237 299 301  
Richard, 305 306  
Robert, 302  
Susan(--), 300 304  
Thomas, 300 301(2) 302(4) 303-4  
William, 302 303(2) 304(2) 305  
306(3)





Tower, Hannah, 221

## Towns

Catherine, 386(2) 387 401  
 David, 385  
 Deliverance, 386  
 Edmund, 385 386 387  
 Elijah, 384  
 Ephraim, 385  
 Esther, 384 385  
 Israel, 365 384(2) 385 392  
 Jacob, 385 386(2) 387 401  
 Joanna, 387  
 John, 385(3) 386 387  
 Jonathan, 385  
 Joseph, 384 387  
 \*Lois, Mchitable, Moses, 384  
 Mary, 384 385(2) 386 387  
 Rebecca, 387  
 Ruth, 386  
 Samuel, 385  
 Sarah, 387  
 Susanna, 365(2) 367 384(3)  
     385 387 392  
 Thomas, 203  
 William, 387  
 Townley, Margaret, 328  
 \*Robert, William, 328  
 Townsend, Susanna, 393  
 Tracy, Uriah, 366  
 Travis, Elizabeth, 370  
 Treat, Susannah, 173  
 Tripp, John, 217  
     Penelope, 154  
     Phoebe, 165  
 Trowbridge, Deliverance, 268  
     Mindwell, 198  
     Thankful, 268  
 Tucker, Desire, 123  
     John, 152  
 Tupper, Robert, 230  
 Turner, Katherine, 46  
 Tyndall, Joan, 244 246  
     John, 244  
 Tynes, Joan, 342

## U

Underwood, Sarah, 265  
 Upson, George, 21

## V

Van Buren, Augustus, 74  
 \*Catherine, Dowitt, 74  
 Van de Mark, James, 35  
 Van Mandt, Charles, 334  
 Vaughan, William, 332 337  
 Vincent, Isaac, 127  
 Voar, or Voso, see Vore  
 Vore  
     Abigail, 310  
     Ann, 256, (---), 309  
     Lydia, 310  
     Mary, 185 256 259 310  
     Richard, 256 309  
     Sarah, 310

## W

Wade, Nicholas, 265  
 Wait, Mary, 217  
 Wakefield, Deliverance, 290  
     John, 268 290 291(2)  
     Miles, 291  
 Wakley, Henry, 114  
 Walker  
     Abigail, 391  
     Asa, 390  
 \*Daniel, Dorothy(---), 391  
     Elizabeth, 251 391  
     Hannah, 390 391(2) 392  
     (---), 390  
     Jacob, 251 308  
     Jason, 390  
     John, 390 391  
     Martha, 389 390 391 392  
     (---), 389  
     Mary, 367 368 390 391  
     (---), 390 391  
 \*Obadiah, Samuel, 390  
     Robert, 251  
     Sarah, 104 228 391(2)  
     Thomas, 367 389 390(2) 391(4)  
     William, 391  
 Wallace, Inez, 34 347  
 Wanton, William, 334  
 Ward (on next page)



## Ward

\*(--), Artemas, 271  
 Bethia, 270 271  
 Deborah, 267 270  
 Edward, 268  
 Eleazer, 268 271  
 Elizabeth, 93 198 267 271  
 (--), 269 270  
 \*Enoch, Esther, 268  
 Ephraim, 392  
 Hannah, 196(2) 241 267(2)  
 270 271(3) 318  
 \*Honestill, Increase, 271  
 Joanna, 269  
 John, 196 241 267(3) 270 318  
 \*Jonathan, Joseph, Mercy, 268  
 Mary(--), 270  
 Nathaniel, 265  
 Obadiah, 57 270  
 Rebecca, 267  
 Richard, 57 268 270  
 Samuel, 101 270 271  
 William, 268 269 270(2) 271  
 Wardell, Alice, 217  
 Francis, 216  
 Warner, John, 213  
 Priscilla, 150  
 Warren, (--), 100  
 Althea, 68 76  
 Daniel, 263  
 Henry, 68 76

## Warriner

Abigail, 134  
 Benjamin, 135  
 David, 133 134 135  
 Ebenezer, 26 27 107 133(2)  
 134(2) 135 180  
 Elizabeth, 107 109(2) 110  
 134 135(3) 136 137 138(2)  
 139 186 240 241  
 Experience, 139  
 Hannah, 23 107 109 135 137  
 139  
 Hezekiah, 133 134(2)  
 James, 109 135(2) 136 137  
 241 257  
 Joanna, 26 107 133(2) 134(2)  
 135 136 180  
 \*John(2), Jonathan, 135  
 Joseph, 135 136 137 201

## Warriner, continued

Luke, 139(2)  
 Martha, 133 134 138 139  
 Mary, 26 28 134 135  
 Mercy, 139  
 \*Moses, Nathaniel, 138 139  
 Noah, 139  
 Rachel, 133 134  
 Samuel, 135(2) 139  
 Sarah, 135(2)  
 William, 107 135 136 138(2)  
 139 186 240  
 Washburn, Moses, 127  
 Wastoll, John, 369  
 Susannah(--), 369  
 Waterman, Bethia, 286  
 Waters  
 Abigail, 372 373 375 379  
 \*Abraham, Anne, 373  
 Amos, 374  
 Ebenezer, 373 374  
 Elizabeth, 372 375(2) 379 381  
 Ezekiel, 379  
 Hannah, 362 363 372 373(2)  
 375 379, (--), 375  
 James, 377(2) 379 381  
 John, 373 375(3) 379 381 398  
 Jonathan, 373  
 Joyce, 376 381  
 Judith, 381  
 Lois, 374  
 Martha, 372 373 375 379  
 Mary, 373 374 379 381  
 (--), 375  
 Mohitable, 373(2)  
 Mercy, 374  
 Nathaniel, 375  
 Phoebe, 376 378 381  
 Rachel, 372(2)  
 Richard, 362 373(2) 375(2)  
 376 380 381 382  
 Samuel, 362 372(2) 374 375(2)  
 Sarah, 372 375(2) 378-9 398  
 Simeon, 373  
 \*Susanna, William, 379  
 Watkins, David, 251  
 \*Joanna, Joseph, 251  
 Watts, or Walt, Eleanor, 402  
 \*Weaver, Elizabeth, Thomas, 332  
 Webster, Robert, 173(2)  
 Susannah, 173





Welch  
 Alice (Hamby), 9  
 Amanda (Douglas), 9  
 Candace Ray, 9  
 David Porter, 9  
 Margaret Elaine, 9  
 Marion Carlyle, 7 9  
 Robert Elmer, 9  
 Virginia (Caldwell), 7 9 48  
 210 254  
 William Caldwell, 9  
 William Henry, 9  
 Weller, see also Willard  
 Abigail, 186  
 \*Alexander, 192(2)  
 Ann, 187  
 \*Antony, Dence, 192  
 Eleanor, or Elynor, 192  
 Eleazer, 188 191 192  
 Elizabeth, 107 135 138 186  
 187 192  
 \*Experience, Hannah, 186  
 \*Jane, Joan(2), 192  
 John, 138 185 186 188 191  
 192(3) 256 257  
 Katherine, 193  
 Mary, 138 185 186 188 192 256  
 Nathaniel, 188 191  
 Rachel, 193  
 Rebecca, 188 191  
 Richard, 185 187 189 190(4)  
 191 192(3) 193 235  
 Sarah, 186 188 191 192  
 \*Steven(2), William, 192  
 Thomas, 186 188 191 192(2)  
 West, Thomas, 378  
 \*Westcoat, Joanna, Richard, 243  
 Weston (a line of nobility)  
 Elizabeth, 356  
 \*Frances, Nicholas, 332 337  
 Mary, 332  
 Richard, 332 356  
 Wheeler  
 Elizabeth, 100 251 254-308  
 Jane, 251 252 307  
 \*Joanna, Mary, 308  
 Miriam, 251(2) 254 307 308(2)  
 Moses, 251 252 307 308(2)  
 Samuel, 308  
 Wheelock, Record, 271

Whipple  
 \*Abigail, Anna(--), 222  
 \*Benjamin, David, 221  
 Deliverance, 219  
 Dorothy, 348  
 Eleazer, 221  
 Elasthan, 123 165 166 219  
 John, 165 219(2) 220(2)  
 221 348  
 Jonathan, 222  
 Joseph, 222 281  
 Mary, 165 219 221,  
 (--), 221 348  
 Rebecca, 219 221  
 Samuel, 221  
 Sarah, 221 281, (--), 220 281  
 William, 221  
 Whitcomb, Mary, 203  
 White  
 Alchusa, 361  
 \*Charity, Sarah, 289 290  
 Ruth, 323  
 Whiting  
 Ann, 312 313, (--), 312  
 Anthony, 312(2) 313(3)  
 Jane, 313  
 John, 312 313  
 Mary(--), 312  
 Phebe, 312 313 314  
 Sarah, 231  
 Susan, 312 313 314  
 Symon, 312 313(2)  
 Whitney, John, 370 389  
 Lydia, 392  
 Whitlocke, Hannah, 239 243  
 Wickenden, William, 338  
 \*Dickham, Ann(--), Samuel, 286  
 Wicks, Stutely, 123  
 Wilbur, Hannah, 333  
 Wilder, Edward, 265  
 Elizabeth, 94 265  
 \*Martha(--), Mary, Thomas, 265  
 Willard, see also Weller  
 \*Agnes, Alexander, Alice, 190  
 \*Andrew, Edward, Elizabeth, 190  
 \*George, Margery, 189 190  
 Richard, 187 189(2) 190(6)  
 191(5)  
 Robert, 190  
 Simon, 189 190(2) 191  
 Thomas, 190(2) 191  
 \*Thomasine, William, 190



Y

Willott, Elizabeth, 8

Williams

Abraham, 270

Alice(--), 349

\*Anna, Elizabeth, 104

Hester, 142 146 273 275 349

Jabez, 27

James, 349

Nathaniel, 226

Richard, 104

Roger, 43 349

Samuel, 104 226

Wilson

Ann, 187 312 313 314

Anthony, 314

Elizabeth, 29 237

Hannah, 187

Henry, 313

Jacob, 384

John, 29 235 236(2) 313 384

Lydia, 236

Mary, 313

Nathaniel, 318

Robert, 29 231 237

Samuel, 29 235

\*Susan, Thomas, 312 313 314

Winch, Silence, 368

\*Winn, Edward, Hannah, 114

Winslow, (--), 100(2)

Sarah, 99 127

Winter, Hannah, 357

\*Josias, William, 357

Wiswall, Elizabeth, 317

Wood, Abigail, 293

Henry, 293 294

Sarah, 293

Woods, James, 271

\*John, Judith, 282

Woodward, Hindwell, 93

Worden, Mary, 296

Wright

(--), 341

Elizabeth, 182

\*Judah, Mercy(2), 114

Rachel, 148

Samuel, 114 182

Silas, 114

Wyeth, John, 267

Yale, Joseph, 52

Lydia(2), 52

Thomas, 308





PLACE INDEX

Explanation

This index includes the definite localities, as far as known, where lived all the ancestors in this family tree and all those people closely related to them. It also includes places of special significance to the family histories.

General and indefinite references to geographical areas such as England, Connecticut, and Massachusetts, are not indexed but all references to English counties are included when the parishes are not known.

The pages are indicated as usual. If a locality is mentioned several times in the same family history, the first page on which it is mentioned is the only one listed. If the same locality is named in different family histories on three consecutive pages, or more, the first page is given in full, and connected by a hyphen with the last figure of the last page on which the locality appears. For example, 247-9 means that the place Aston is mentioned on pages 247, 248, and 249.

Names of places listed in the synopses are not indexed because they are repeated in the family histories.

The indexes show the town and state (or colony) in America, parishes, hamlets, and towns in England and other European countries.

REPORT ON THE PROGRESS OF THE WORK

During the year 1900, the following work has been done:

1. The first part of the work was the collection of material for the study of the life of the early American writers. This was done by visiting the libraries of the various universities and by consulting the various writers of the period.
2. The second part of the work was the study of the life of the early American writers. This was done by reading the various biographies and by consulting the various writers of the period.
3. The third part of the work was the study of the life of the early American writers. This was done by reading the various biographies and by consulting the various writers of the period.
4. The fourth part of the work was the study of the life of the early American writers. This was done by reading the various biographies and by consulting the various writers of the period.
5. The fifth part of the work was the study of the life of the early American writers. This was done by reading the various biographies and by consulting the various writers of the period.
6. The sixth part of the work was the study of the life of the early American writers. This was done by reading the various biographies and by consulting the various writers of the period.
7. The seventh part of the work was the study of the life of the early American writers. This was done by reading the various biographies and by consulting the various writers of the period.
8. The eighth part of the work was the study of the life of the early American writers. This was done by reading the various biographies and by consulting the various writers of the period.
9. The ninth part of the work was the study of the life of the early American writers. This was done by reading the various biographies and by consulting the various writers of the period.
10. The tenth part of the work was the study of the life of the early American writers. This was done by reading the various biographies and by consulting the various writers of the period.

A

Acton, Mass., 96  
Acushnet, Mass., 128  
Agnondesham, or Amersham, Eng.,  
242 245  
Andover, Mass., 396  
Aquidneck, R. I., 285  
Ashford, Eng., 193  
Ashill, Eng., 258  
Ashtabula, Ohio, 11 12  
Assonet, Mass., 104  
Aston, or Ashton Clinton, Eng.,  
242 247-9  
Attleborough, Mass., 228

B

Bacombe, Eng., 330  
Baltimore, Md., 22  
Barnstable, Mass., 162 276 321  
Barnwell, Eng., 340  
Bedford, N. Y., 119  
Bedfordshire, Eng., 337  
Bednal Green, Eng., 315  
Belanden, Eng., 246 247  
Belchons, Eng., 247  
Belchertown, Mass., 384 385  
Bellingham, Mass., 373  
Benson, Vt., 141  
Bentley, Eng., 313  
Berlin, N. Y., 32 38 47  
Bermondsey, Eng., 233 234  
Beverly, Mass., 282  
Billerica, Mass., 56  
Billingsgate, Eng., 151  
Birstall, Eng., 233  
Blaby, Eng., 232  
Black Notley, Eng., 231  
Blenchley, Eng., 190 191 194  
Block Island, R. I., 101 104  
Bocking, Eng., 231  
Boston, Eng., 325 327 328  
Boston, Mass., 22 25 27 29 32  
85 86 109 110 121 128 144  
147 159 160 162 170 191 204  
209 210 252 276 278 286-290  
315 323 391  
Bowridge Hill, Eng., 43 45 46  
Boxford, Mass., 210

Braintree, Mass., 101 136 323  
Bridgewater, Mass., 398 399  
Bridgworth, Eng., 151  
Bridgeport, Eng., 258 259  
Brigstock, Eng., 339 340  
Bristol, R. I., 94 111  
Broadway, Eng., 258  
Brookline, Mass., 94 261  
Bruynswick, N. Y., 64  
Buckinghamshire, Eng., 244 246  
399  
Buffalo, N. Y., 78  
Burrough-on-the-Hill, Eng.,  
232 299  
Burwash, Eng., 340

C

Caen, Normandy, 178  
Cambridge, Eng., 177  
Cambridge, Mass., 93 143 144  
198 234 235 237 253 267 269  
270 315 389  
Campbell, N. Y., 2  
Canajoharie, N. Y., 117  
Canterbury, Eng., 330  
Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, 202  
Capel, Eng., 59 60  
Carlisle, Mass., 96  
Castell-Knock, Ire., 353  
Castleton, Ire., 354 356  
Catherine Landing, N. Y., 34  
65 347  
Centerville, N. Y., 21  
Charlestown, Mass., 94 95 99  
143 144 265 283 297  
Charlestown, W. Va., 5 6  
Charlton, Mass., 50 53-55 57  
361 362  
Chemung, N. Y., 65  
Chenango County, N. Y., 99  
Cherry Valley, N. Y., 39  
Chesham, Eng., 242-244  
Cheshire County, Eng., 400  
Chester, Eng., 260  
Chester, Vt., 32 33 36  
Chicago, Ill., 3 4 6 7  
Cholesbury, Eng., 240 242 243  
246 249



1. The first part of the paper discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. This is essential for the proper management of the company's finances and for ensuring that all parties involved are kept up to date on the current status of the business.

2. The second part of the paper discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. This is essential for the proper management of the company's finances and for ensuring that all parties involved are kept up to date on the current status of the business.

3. The third part of the paper discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. This is essential for the proper management of the company's finances and for ensuring that all parties involved are kept up to date on the current status of the business.

4. The fourth part of the paper discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. This is essential for the proper management of the company's finances and for ensuring that all parties involved are kept up to date on the current status of the business.

5. The fifth part of the paper discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. This is essential for the proper management of the company's finances and for ensuring that all parties involved are kept up to date on the current status of the business.

6. The sixth part of the paper discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. This is essential for the proper management of the company's finances and for ensuring that all parties involved are kept up to date on the current status of the business.

Clemens, Mich., 14  
Clifton, Canada, 11  
Colchester, Conn., 54 361  
Colchester, Eng., 312  
Cold Spring, Penn., 332  
Coldrain, Hambleton County,  
Northwest Territory, 25  
Cologne, Germany, 330  
Colorado Springs, Col., 3  
Concord, Mass., 97  
Corning, N. Y., 69  
Corunna, Mich., 14  
Cossington, Eng., 302  
Coventry, Conn., 90 91 99 119  
Coventry, R. I., 166 187  
Cranbrook, Eng., 190 192 193  
Crawford, N. Y., 63  
Crokerne, Eng., 309  
Crosby, Texas, 9  
Cucklington, Eng., 45  
Culworth, Eng., 342  
Cupheas, Conn., 252 253

D

Dartmoor, Eng., 112  
Dartmouth, Mass., 36 40 94 99  
127 128 131 154 171  
Dayton, Oregon, 3  
Deaneaprior, Eng., 112  
Dedham, Eng., 312  
Dedham, Mass., 95 97 187  
Deorfield, Mass., 114 147 182  
185 187 188 241 273  
Deerpark, N. Y., 63  
Delaware County, N. Y., 70  
Dement, Ill., 19  
Denby, Eng., 252  
Detroit, Mich., 14  
Devonshire, Eng., 130 230 277  
Dorchester, Mass., 29 130 220  
221 258 275 309 373 398 399  
Dorsetshire, Eng., 130  
Douglas, Mass., 361  
Dromconragh, Ire., 356  
Dublin, Ire., 353 354  
Dundridge, Eng., 246-8  
Dungrove Botley, Eng., 247  
Dutchess County, N. Y., 17  
Duxbury, Mass., 104 224 225  
265 295

E

Earls Barton, Eng., 297  
East Bergholm, Eng., 181  
East Greenwich, R. I., 36 38  
99 125 124 332  
East Haven, Conn., 94  
East Kirby, Eng., 325 327-9  
East Wilbraham, Mass., 13-15  
East Windsor, Conn., 117  
Edlesborough, Eng., 398  
Egbertsville, N. Y., 78  
Ellington, Mass., 107  
Elmira, N. Y., 35  
Elstow, Eng., 337  
Enfield, Conn., 25 50 90 91  
116-8 120 137 141 142 146-8  
201 203 212 213 215 276  
Exwood, Eng., 285  
Exeter, Eng., 275 277 330  
Exeter, R. I., 36 99 162

F

Fairfield, Conn., 245  
Fairhaven, Mass., 128 129  
Farmington, Conn., 28 187  
Farmington, Mich., 14  
Framingham, Mass., 57 144 365  
367-9 384 385 389 391 392  
Frankfort, Ky., 4 5  
Freetown, Mass., 99 100 103  
Frisby, Eng., 233  
Fulton, N. Y., 347

G

Galesburg, N. Y., 70  
Gardiner, N. Y., 64 66 72 74  
Geismar, Louisiana, 5  
Gillingham, Eng., 46  
Gonzales, Louisiana, 11 12  
Goshen, N. Y., 84  
Gowturst, Eng., 190 191  
Grafton, Mass., 392  
Grand Rapids, Mich., 14  
Groton, Eng., 209  
Groton, Mass., 57  
Guildford, Conn., 295  
Guildford, Eng., 237 252  
Guleph, Ontario, 6





H

Haberton, Eng., 112  
Haddam, Conn., 120  
Hadley, Mass., 135 136 180 181  
240 241  
Halifax, Eng., 151  
Hampshire, Eng., 174  
Hampton, Eng., 43  
Hanover, N. H., 63 80  
Hartford, Conn., 15 26 28-30 53  
149 181 232-6 273  
Harvard, Mass., 368  
Hatfield, Mass., 180  
Havana, N. Y., 2 10 11 32 34 35  
64 69 116 347  
Haverhill, Mass., 326  
Heavitree, Eng., 277  
Hebron, Conn., 369  
Hempstead, Eng., 216  
Henstridge, Eng., 260  
High Falls, N. Y., 10 35  
Highgate, Vt., 117  
Highwycombe, Eng., 239  
Hingham, Mass., 94 265  
Holborn, Eng., 233  
Holden, Mass., 362  
Holyoke, Mass., 93  
Hopkinton, Mass., 367 390 392  
Hopkinton, R. I., 99  
Horsmonden, Eng., 189-191 193  
194  
Hull, Mass., 130  
Huntsville, Texas, 9

I

Ipswich, Eng., 58 59  
Ipswich, Mass., 151 207 209 220  
278 281 326

J

(none)

K

Kenson, Yorkshire, Eng., 178  
Kent County, Eng., 151 193 307  
Kildare County, Ire., 353 354  
Kingsthorpe, Eng., 342  
Kingston, N. Y., 2 11 35 72 74  
230  
Kingston, Yorkshire, Eng., 178  
Kodiak, Alaska, 9

L

Lahale, Eng., 246  
Lancashire, Eng., 285  
Lancaster, Mass., 262 265  
Lavenham, Eng., 312  
Leeds, Eng., 177  
Leicester, Eng., 305; N. Y., 52  
Leicestershire, Eng., 252 252  
Lexington, Ky., 9  
Lexington, Mo., 7  
Leyden, Holland, 292  
Lincolne, Eng., 95  
Lincoln's Inn, Ire., 350 351  
355  
Little Compton, R. I., 130  
Littleton, Mass., 96  
Lloyd, N. Y., 71  
London, Eng., 95 151 193 214  
216 232 233 236 237 267 269  
315 337 376 377 381 393  
Longmeadow, Mass., 87  
Lookout Valley, Tenn., 35  
Loughborough, Eng., 305  
Louisville, Ky., 5 6-9 28  
Lynn, Mass., 224 281 295 325  
357 367-9 392 393 395 396  
400 402

M

Malden, Mass., 93 94 96 97  
Mallster, Eng., 205  
Malta, Ill., 19  
Mamekating, N. Y., 63 80  
Marblehead, Mass., 212  
Marlborough, Mass., 169 269  
270 271 362 363  
Marshfield, Mass., 224-6  
Mattapan, Mass., 130





Medfield, Mass., 367  
Medford, Mass., 94 180  
Middleboro, Mass., 104 225  
Middletown, Mass., 275  
Mile End, Eng., 315  
Milford, Conn., 135 160 239-241  
243 347

Millbrook, N. Y., 9  
Milton, Mass., 94  
Milwaukee, Wis., 7  
Missenden, Eng., 246  
Monroeville, Ohio, 11  
Monson, Mass., 13 14 15 25 51  
52 54 55 85  
Montgomery, N. Y., 34 63 68 71  
Montour Falls, N. Y., 2 32 35  
63

Montreal, Canada, 116  
Mount Hope, N. Y., 63  
Mountsorrel, Eng., 299 300 302  
Mouton, Eng., 342  
Mulford, N. Y., 70

H

Nantasket, Mass., 130  
Narragansett, R. I., 124 212  
Natick, Mass., 268 389  
Nayland, Eng., 121  
Neponset, Mass., 220  
New Bedford, Mass., 99  
New Haven, Conn., 173 174 241  
307  
New London, Conn., 87 88  
New Paltz, N. Y., 66 71  
New Rochelle, N. Y., 74  
New York City, N. Y., 78  
Newark, N. J., 240 241  
Newburgh, N. Y., 73  
Newbury, Mass., 120 121 278 372  
Newport, R. I., 43 124 156 157  
221 296 332  
Newton, Mass., 93 197 198 234  
258 267-9 316 392  
North Kingstown, R. I., 125 286  
North Stonington, Mass., 275  
Northborough, Mass., 271  
Northfield, Mass., 137 182  
Northampton, Mass., 15 53 85  
109 114 185 187 240 241 256

Norton, Mass., 91 93 168  
Norwalk, Conn., 180  
Norwich, Conn., 208  
Norwich, Eng., 292

O

Oak Grove, Wis., 19  
Oshkosh, Wis., 3 7  
Oswego, N. Y., 34 347  
Oundle, Eng., 340  
Oxford, Mass., 365 373 384 385  
Oxfordshire, Eng., 265  
Oyster Bay, N. Y., 347

P

Pacomtucke, Mass., 185  
Palawan, Philippine I., 8 28  
Palmer, Mass., 26  
Pawtuxet, R. I., 43 165  
PenYan, N. Y., 69  
Perry, N. Y., 10 13 14 20 51 52  
Philadelphia, Penn., 75  
Pittsburgh, Penn., 22  
Plymouth, Eng., 112 130  
Plymouth, Mass., 102 128 130  
131 158 161 162 169 225 227  
226 292 293 295  
Plymouth, N. H., 268  
Portland, Conn., 91  
Portsmouth, Eng., 177  
Portsmouth, R. I., 41-3 157  
216 332  
Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 80  
Pownal, Vt., 38  
Princeton, N. J., 180  
Providence, R. I., 32 36 41 43  
44 99 219-222 285 338  
Pygotts, Eng., 247  
Pypers, Eng., 242 244

Q

Quorndon, Eng., 300 302





R

Rathcossey, Ire., 353  
Reading, Mass., 212 281 284  
Rehoboth, Mass., 95 100 104 156  
158 169 265 267  
Richmond, R. I., 99  
Rickmansworth, Eng., 247  
Robertstown, Ire., 456  
Rochester, Mass., 296  
Rochester, N. Y., 99 127  
Rockstream, N. Y., 2  
Rothley, Eng., 299 300 302-5  
Rotterdam, Holland, 292  
Roxbury, Mass., 23 101 112 403  
Rushden, Eng., 340  
Rutland, Vt., 3

S

Sacconett, R. I., 130  
St. Bottolph, Eng., 151 376 380  
St. Bridges, Eng., 351  
St. Gabriel, La., 12  
St. Martins-in-the-Fields, Eng.,  
331 350-3 355  
Salem, Mass., 43 120 124 146 149  
151 181 214 215 276 284 285  
295 323 338 372 373 375 376  
381 386 387 398 399 401  
Salisbury, Eng., 41 43 45 285  
Salop, Eng., 151  
Sampson Chester, Eng., 252 252  
San Francisco, Calif., 3  
Sandwich, Mass., 124 128 129  
131 154-162 230 295  
Sangate, Vt., 117  
Saybrook, Conn., 151 369  
Scituate, Mass., 151 204 205  
226 252 265 292  
Seaconk, Mass., 95 156  
Seneca, N. Y., 78 80  
Shandaken, N. Y., 74  
Shawangunk, N. Y., 63 70 81  
Shawomet, R. I., 43  
Sherborn, Mass., 367-9  
Shrewsbury, Mass., 57 262 361  
362 363  
Simsbury, Conn., 146 148  
Smithfield, R. I., 221

Somers, Conn., 13 15 50-55 85  
90-92 116 117 119 146 201  
Somersetshire, Eng., 130 260  
South Kingstown, R. I., 99  
South Willbraham, Mass., 119  
Southams, Eng., 277  
Southboro, Mass., 362 363  
Southbridge, Mass., 78  
Southwark, Eng., 237 315  
Springfield, Ill., 21  
Springfield, Mass., 13 15 17 18  
22-26 53 85 107 110 112 119  
120 133 135 136 138 142 149  
180 185 231  
Stafford, Conn., 201  
Stafford, Eng., 151  
Staffordshire, Eng., 177 252  
Stapleford, Eng., 43  
Stephentown, N. Y., 33 36 38  
Stepney, Eng., 95 315  
Stewartstown, N. H., 117  
Stonington, Conn., 118 253 254  
Strafford, Conn., 253  
Strassburg, Germany, 330  
Stratford, Conn., 180 251-3 303 -  
Sudbury, Mass., 97 144 263 269  
271 278 389 391  
Suffield, Conn., 53-57 110 121  
Sulgrave, Eng., 143  
Sussex County, Eng., 191  
Sutton, Mass., 53 57 361-3 372  
373  
Swansea, Mass., 160

T

Tamworth, Eng., 232  
Taunton, Eng., 260  
Taunton, Mass., 100 103 105 168  
169 170 219 226 228  
Thompsonville, Conn., 120  
Thorne-by-Wainfleet, Eng., 325  
Ticonderoga, N. Y., 87  
Tiverton, R. I., 168  
Tolland, Conn., 91-93  
Tonbridge, Eng., 193  
Topshfield, Mass., 118 207 208  
384-6  
Totness, Eng., 112  
Truro, Eng., 297





U

Uncoway, Conn., 253

V

Vernon, Vt., 116 117

Volney, N. Y., 347

W

Wagawagaw, N. Y., 63

Walden, N. Y., 76

Wallkill, N. Y., 63 66

Waltham, Mass., 268

Warham Point, Conn., 149

Warwick, R. I., 36 38 40-44 48

99 123 125 165 166 285

Washington, D. C., 66

Waterford, Conn., 66

Watertown, Mass., 56-58 94 95

97 120 142-4 173 180 181 208

252 261-3 278 363

Watford, Eng., 205

Weaversville, N. C., 75

Wellesville, N. Y., 2 13 51 54

Wendover, Eng., 247 248

Wenham, Mass., 147 149 212 214

215 281 283 284 325

West Greenwich, R. I., 99

West Hartford, Conn., 23

West Springfield, Mass., 90

Westerly, R. I., 99

Western, Mass., 91 93

Westfield, Mass., 180 188

Westover, Eng., 246

Westville, Mass., 137

Wethersfield, Conn., 173 174

180 181 252

Weymouth, Eng., 158

Weymouth, Mass., 95 97 156 158

159 224 226 258 259

White Notely, Eng., 231

Whitechapel, Eng., 315

White Taunton, Eng., 258-260

Whitley Beaumont, Eng., 151

Wilbraham, Mass., 13 15-17

19-27 51 52 54 85 107 117

Wiltshire, Eng., 114

Windsor, Canada, 14

Windsor, Conn., 121 135 141

185 187 189-191 193 194 203

237 256 258 259 273 275 309

320

Woburn, Mass., 144

Woodbury, Mass., 186

Woodham, Eng., 252

Woodhill, Mich., 14

Worcester, Mass., 23 53

X

(none)

Y

Yarmouth, Eng., 386

Yarmouth, Mass., 127 154 296

321

York, Eng., 151

Yorkshire, Eng., 177

Z

(none)







2910













